

HISTORY OF THE  
*3d, 7th, 8th and 12th*  
KENTUCKY  
C. S. A.



Henry George

Gc  
973.74  
K41g  
1624426

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01083 8511





History of the 3d, 7th,  
8th and 12th  
Kentucky  
C. S. A.

BY

HENRY  
GEORGE

May,  
1911

MULL-WATHEN  
HISTORIC PRESS  
LYNDON, KY. 40222

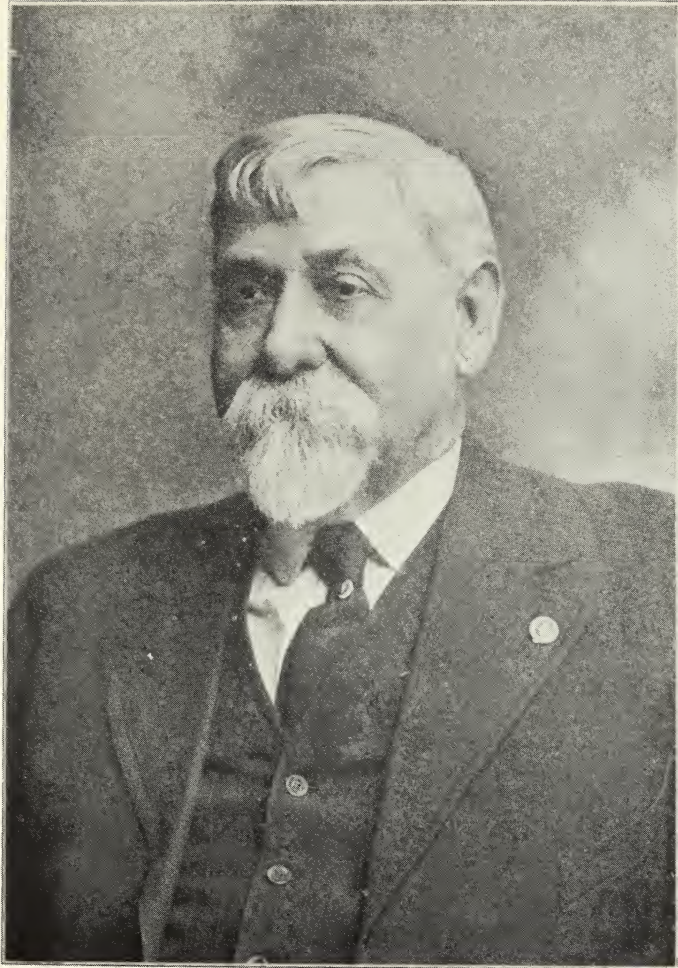
Reprinted Through  
The Courtesy  
Of The Filson  
Club, Louisville, Ky.

December, 1970

This Edition Limited  
To 500 Copies

No. \_\_\_\_\_

1624426



HENRY GEORGE.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2012

<http://archive.org/details/historyof3d7th8t00geor>

# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
Constitutional Rights to Secede, including the Origin of the Negro Traffic .....	11

## CHAPTER II.

Organization of the Third and Eighth Kentucky; Their Movement up to and Including the Battle of Fort Donalson and Shiloh .....	19
--	----

## CHAPTER III.

Organization of the Seventh Kentucky; Their Movement up to and Including the Battle of Shiloh.....	27
--	----

## CHAPTER IV.

Operations About Corinth; Movement Back to Tupelo and on to Vicksburg .....	33
---	----

## CHAPTER V.

Movement South Under John C. Breckinridge; Battle of Baton Rouge, and Occupancy of Port Hudson.....	36
---	----

## CHAPTER VI.

Movement in the North Mississippi under Van Dorn. Price and Van Dorn Unite Their Commands and Make an Unsuccessful Attack on the Federals under Rosecrans at Corinth.....	47
---	----

## CHAPTER VII.

Movement in Front of Grant; Holly Springs, Grenada and Tallahatchie, Back to Vicksburg; Big Black and to the Battle of Baker's Creek .....	54
--	----

## CHAPTER VIII.

Mistakes of Pemberton. General Joseph E. Johnston, at Jackson, Moved to Big Black in Rear of Grant; Fell Back to Jackson, Where There Was Some Fighting; Moved Back to Meridian; Moved to Canton, Where They Remained During the Winter. Organization of the Twelfth Kentucky, and the Battle of Okolona .....	64
--	----

## CHAPTER IX.

Kentuckians Mounted and Put Under Forrest; Moved North Through Tennessee; Captured Union City and Attacked Paducah. Command Visited Their Homes First Time in Three Years or Since the War Commenced.....	74
---	----

## CHAPTER X.

Brice's Cross-Roads, the Most Brilliant Victory of the War; It Has No Parallel.....	87
---	----

## CHAPTER XI.

	PAGE
Battle of Harrisburg, Miss. Federals, under A. J. Smith, about Fifteen Thousand Strong; Confederates, about Seven Thousand Strong, under S. D. Lee. Illy Advised and Badly Managed by the Confederates.....	98

## CHAPTER XII.

Operations about Oxford and Memphis.....	112
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

Forrest's Raid or Campaign into Middle Tennessee. Capture of Athens, Sulphur Springs Trestle and Engagement about Pulaski. Recrossing the Tennessee River in the Face of a Large Force of the Enemy. Johnsonville Affair. Capture of Steamers .....	119
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

Hood's Campaign to Nashville. Federal Army Escapes from Columbia. Battle of Franklin. Forrest at Murfreesboro. Repulse and Retreat of Hood's Army from Nashville. Forrest Covering Retreat .....	131
--	-----

## CHAPTER XV.

From Montevallo to Selma.....	139
-------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

Biographical Sketches .....	146
Edward Crossland .....	146
Hylan B. Lyon.....	147
Virgil Y. Cook.....	147
Abram Buford .....	148
Charles Wickliffe .....	149
Albert P. Thompson.....	150
Daniel R. Merritt.....	151
Charles F. Jarrett.....	151
G. A. C. Holt.....	152
Henry S. Hale.....	153
Robert A. Browder.....	154
J. A. Collins.....	154
Henry George .....	155

## MUSTER ROLL OF KENTUCKY VOLUNTEERS, C. S. A.

Eighth Regiment Infantry.....	157
Third Regiment Mounted Infantry.....	163
Twelfth Regiment Cavalry.....	175
Seventh Regiment Mounted Infantry.....	182

WOMEN OF THE SOUTH.....	191
-------------------------	-----

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.....	193
-----------------------------	-----



## PREFACE.

Histories of war are always attractive and fascinating to the human mind. With all its horrors and ravages, it ever appeals to the admiration and sympathetic emotion of mankind.

No war which covered a period of four years ever witnessed so many battles or was marked by such tremendous mortality as was that between the States. The seven hundred thousand men who fell in that gigantic struggle attest the terrible determination of the combatants on either side. The war lasted 1,530 days, and five hundred men died on every day of this lengthened period. These were the offerings North and South tendered in the conflict for that which they deemed right.

It required one-third of a century for the men who participated in the war to settle the questions its political calamities presented, and then there came up from the South the demand that the true history of the great conflict should be written. The story of what the soldiers on both sides did must ever be full of interest and pathos. Such a tremendous tragedy could only find a full report in countless pages of print, and the recitals of those who participated in such awful scenes will ever awake keenest interest with the American people. No war ever developed so much in the three branches of army organization. The rapid movements of artillery, the tedious marches and unparalleled mortality of the infantry and the long and successful raids of the cavalry in either army, will ever attract the attention of military students and find eager study in men of every calling.

Cavalry in this conflict performed more arduous service and accomplished greater results than had ever marked its use in any previous war. The raids of Morgan, Forrest, Stuart, Wheeler and Hampton in fierceness of battle and demands of endurance on protracted marches, were something new in the history of this department, and the introduction by General Morgan of the system by which cavalry were dismounted and fought as infantry, created a new field for this arm of the service, and at once arrested the examination and study of military men in all parts of the world.

Stuart died in May, 1864; Morgan followed him in September of the same year. These men had exemplified all that was gallant and glorious in war and met a soldier's fate with noblest courage and resignation. Both had great opportunities and both improved their opportunities with grim determination and unflinching zeal.

To Nathan Bedford Forrest, fate dealt a kindlier measure. This untutored soldier—all things considered, and, judged by his opportunities, the greatest cavalry soldier the war produced—was yet to achieve his most magnificent victories and stamp his name in brilliant colors upon the pages of history.

Between the death of Stuart, in May, 1864, and Morgan, in September, 1864, Forrest fought and won the greatest purely cavalry victory of the war—or the world—Brice's Cross-Roads.

In this battle Kentuckians were to play a distinguished and valorous part. The Kentucky brigade, under Lyon, was composed of men who had come through the fiercest of military experiences and who from the inception of hostilities in 1861 had been educated by the most strenuous privations to the dangers and horrors of war.

Three of the regiments, the Third, Seventh and Eighth Infantry, were not mounted until March, 1864. They had eagerly sought to serve as cavalry and when the longings of years were gratified and they became horsemen rather than footmen, they believed they had reached a military Utopia and were henceforth to enter a soldier's earthly paradise. In grateful recognition of the kindness bestowed upon them in this long-sought chance, they felt a new enthusiasm in danger and a quickened zeal in behalf of the Southern cause, for which they had made such protracted and such willing sacrifice.

To these three regiments of newly-mounted men was added the Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, a command that had been drilled, trained and seasoned for military service for nearly two years, and who in many sharp conflicts had demonstrated that in all that made great cavalry, they had few equals and no superiors.

This brigade was placed under General A. Buford, a man of great courage and soldiery genius. He had behind him an array of magnificent lieutenants—Lyon, Crossland, Hale, Tyler, Tompson, Shacklette, Faulkner and other Kentuckians, and who did a full share in giving to General Forrest the splendid fame and renown he both won and deserved as a very, very great cavalry leader.

Waiving the numerous engagements in which the Forrest Kentucky brigade took part, two battles must ever stand out as the places in which it demonstrated its courage and steadiness under fire and its calmness and power in close range fighting. At Brice's Cross-Roads the Kentucky brigade, under Lyon, acquitted itself so superbly that impartial history must assign them in the defeat of the Federal cavalry in the first half of the battle, the chiefest and highest renown.

Outnumbered and under the rays of a burning sun that was almost suffocating through a dense black-jack thicket, they faced their enemies, and, relying largely upon their ever-trusted revolvers, drove them in confusion from the field. Conditions considered, no men ever acquitted themselves more brilliantly or successfully, and no cavalry conflict in a war marked by the highest cavalry achievements of the world, was carried on more gallantly or crowned with more glorious victory than came to these Kentucky men at Brice's Cross-Roads.

When the days of the Confederacy began to be darkened by great adversity, the genius of Forrest shone with intensest brilliance, and in these varying experiences, overcoming all difficulties, he added new lustre to his own and the Confederate name.



Great as were the achievements at Brice's Cross-Roads, thirty-five days later at Harrisburg, Miss., a crowning sorrow was to mark the career of the Forrest Kentucky brigade. It is needless now to argue why it came and who was responsible for it. Divided authority, differing judgments, a lack of confidence and zeal, was marked by a disastrous defeat, and the greatest decimation attached to the Kentucky brigade. They faced disaster with courage, they undertook a hopeless task with intrepidity, and though shattered and torn, they met the demand of an evil hour with a valor that added new radiance to their fame.

Little is known by Confederates at large of the heroism of these Kentuckians who served under General Forrest. To give them their proper place in history has been the highest ambition of Colonel Henry George. Forty-six years is a long period to await vindication, but through these years Colonel George has nursed this purpose to tell the world of what his associates did in the great war.

Almost a child in 1861, he enlisted in the Seventh Kentucky Infantry. He saw all that splendid regiment did, and in its battles and marches he followed its fortunes to the end, when, in May, 1865, it furled its guerdons and laid down its arms, so gloriously borne, and accepted the results fate decreed should come to the Confederate cause.

Painstaking, candid, just, and, above all, scrupulously careful of truth, no man could bring to the task of putting these Kentuckians in proper historical setting, than the author of this book. Modest, he says but little of himself, and yet in the story of the dangers, privations and triumphs of his beloved companions in arms, he finds ample compensation for the labor, love and energy that comes to book-making. All those who love the Confederate cause, who cherish its heroic memories, will thank the author for what he has written in these pages, and the volume will be greatly valued by those who shall hereafter aid in writing a true history of the deeds of those who wore the gray and followed the Stars and Bars, some to death, but all who survived to the sad end of the Southland's illustrious effort for National life.

BENNETT H. YOUNG.

Louisville, April 26, 1911.



## INTRODUCTORY.

The author's reason for writing this book is, that no writer of the internal war has written specially of the Kentucky Brigades, composed of the Third, Seventh and Eighth Kentucky Regiments, and later the Twelfth Kentucky, commanded at different times by Preston, Rust, Buford, Thompson, Lyon, Crossland and others.

There are people in Kentucky who served in the Confederate armies who do not know there was such a command, although they did as hard service and were engaged in some of the hardest fought battles of the war, including Shiloh, Baton Rouge, Corinth, Baker's Creek, Brice's Cross Roads, Harrisburg, Franklin, Nashville and all of Forrest's engagements the last year and a half of the war.

They lost in one engagement—Harrisburg—forty-five per cent of their number.

The book is dedicated specially to the survivors of that heroic command, their descendants and friends.

The matter was prepared while the author was busy discharging the intricate duties as Commandant of the Kentucky Confederate Home, and was often called away from his writing to attend to official duties while writing a single page. Regardless of the fact that the work was gotten up under such disadvantages, he hopes it will be read with interest by those for whom it was written.



## CHAPTER I.

### *Constitutional Rights to Secede, including the Origin of the Negro Traffic.*

When the author first conceived the idea of writing a short history of the Kentucky Brigade, composed of the Third, Seventh, Eighth and Twelfth Kentucky, he simply contemplated writing a plain account of the movements they made, and the principal battles they fought. But for fear the book would fall into the hands of some who have not investigated the constitutional rights of the States to secede and the immediate cause of the war between the States, I have thought best to give some facts along that line. I take it that no one will attempt to controvert the fact that for more than half of the first century of our existence a large majority of the American people believed that any State in the Union had a right to withdraw from the compact; it was the unbroken teachings of nearly all our statesmen prior to 1861. Colonel J. Stoddard Johnston says in his admirably prepared book, "Confederate Military History:" "In America the powers of sovereignty are divided between the government of the Union and those of the States. They are each sovereign with respect to the objects committed to the other. If it be true that the Constitution and laws of the land made in pursuance thereof are the supreme law of the land, it is equally true that the laws of the United States made not in pursuance thereof, cannot be the supreme law of the land. As long as these principles were observed in the administration of the government there was peace. It was not the South alone which maintained them as embodying the correct theory of the Constitution. Other States, both before and after the compact, had contended for them as the conditions under which the Union was formed or was possible. New York, among others, in ratifying the Constitution, declared that the powers delegated by her could be resumed whenever perverted to her injury or oppression, and that every power not so granted remained with her. Not only was this so, but Massachusetts was the very first to assert her sovereign rights, to the very verge of active hostility to the Federal government and affiliation with Great Britain in the War of 1812. The Federal laws were nullified by Governors and Legislature, and in 1814, at the darkest period of the war, the Legislature declared that 'it was as much the duty of the State authorities to watch over the rights reserved as of the United States to exercise the powers which are delegated, and that States which have no common umpire must be their own judges and make their own decisions.' A mere reference to the Hartford Convention is sufficient to indicate the extent to which these sentiments prevailed in New England.

"As time progressed and the profit of the slave trade fell off, and when the Northern slave States had sold their human chattels to the Southern planters, a twofold system of oppression began, the successful execution of which required a relinquishment of such constitu-



## CHAPTER I.

### *Constitutional Rights to Secede, including the Origin of the Negro Traffic.*

When the author first conceived the idea of writing a short history of the Kentucky Brigade, composed of the Third, Seventh, Eighth and Twelfth Kentucky, he simply contemplated writing a plain account of the movements they made, and the principal battles they fought. But for fear the book would fall into the hands of some who have not investigated the constitutional rights of the States to secede and the immediate cause of the war between the States, I have thought best to give some facts along that line. I take it that no one will attempt to controvert the fact that for more than half of the first century of our existence a large majority of the American people believed that any State in the Union had a right to withdraw from the compact; it was the unbroken teachings of nearly all our statesmen prior to 1861. Colonel J. Stoddard Johnston says in his admirably prepared book, "Confederate Military History:" "In America the powers of sovereignty are divided between the government of the Union and those of the States. They are each sovereign with respect to the objects committed to the other. If it be true that the Constitution and laws of the land made in pursuance thereof are the supreme law of the land, it is equally true that the laws of the United States made not in pursuance thereof, cannot be the supreme law of the land. As long as these principles were observed in the administration of the government there was peace. It was not the South alone which maintained them as embodying the correct theory of the Constitution. Other States, both before and after the compact, had contended for them as the conditions under which the Union was formed or was possible. New York, among others, in ratifying the Constitution, declared that the powers delegated by her could be resumed whenever perverted to her injury or oppression, and that every power not so granted remained with her. Not only was this so, but Massachusetts was the very first to assert her sovereign rights, to the very verge of active hostility to the Federal government and affiliation with Great Britain in the War of 1812. The Federal laws were nullified by Governors and Legislature, and in 1814, at the darkest period of the war, the Legislature declared that 'it was as much the duty of the State authorities to watch over the rights reserved as of the United States to exercise the powers which are delegated, and that States which have no common umpire must be their own judges and make their own decisions.' A mere reference to the Hartford Convention is sufficient to indicate the extent to which these sentiments prevailed in New England.

"As time progressed and the profit of the slave trade fell off, and when the Northern slave States had sold their human chattels to the Southern planters, a twofold system of oppression began, the successful execution of which required a relinquishment of such constitu-



tional views and a revival of Federalism, which Mr. Jefferson had overthrown. The protective tariff system was devised as a special process by which one section of the country would build itself up at the expense of the other and grow wealthy under an unequal form of taxation but little short of legalized robbery. The South protested, pleaded against this discrimination, but except in one instance, in the case of South Carolina in 1832, there was never any action other than in the form of legislative or party protest, and no overt act of war. The other form of hostility and unconstitutional action on the part of the Northern States against the South was in the nullification of the express provisions of the Constitution of the United States which recognized slavery in three articles and required slaves to be delivered up to their owners when they should escape into another State. This assertion of the 'higher law' first took the form of fanatical agitation, and was condemned by such men as Edward Everett, who, in addition to the obligation which the Constitution enjoyed, held that 'the great relation of servitude in some form or other, with greater or less departure from the theoretic equalities of men, is inseparable from our nation. Domestic slavery is not, in my judgment, to be set down as immoral and irreligious relation. It is a condition of life as well as any other, to be justified by morality, religion and international law.' The present generation, after having been drilled into the belief that the late war was a righteous measure to extricate the horrid crime of slavery, will, as generations yet to come, find it difficult to understand how such a transition of public sentiment could occur in so short a time from the embodiment of the most cultured and humane thought on the subject, as cited above, to the fanaticism which in a few short years has made a saint of John Brown and declared the author of the emancipation proclamation an inspired man. The crusade, once begun, grew rapidly from one of mere fanatical zeal and the agitation by voluntary associations and religious organizations, to the deliberate action of the State Legislatures, fifteen of which nullified the constitutional provision and the laws passed to enforce the same, by imposing severe penalties upon those who sought to execute the fugitive slave law. In short, it grew from a small germ of sentiment without regard to law to a cruel attempt to incite servile war in Virginia, and finally to a great revolution which brushed aside law, constitutions and American brotherhood, until a million men were in arms invading the homes and shedding the blood of a people who thought, as all early publicists and the most enlightened later ones maintained, that they were protected against such infraction of right by the very terms of the compact under which they lived. The action of the Southern States, looking to the protection of their constitutional rights from such a tidal wave of fanaticism by the peaceful expedient of withdrawing from the Union and resuming the sovereignty they had surrendered to the Federal government upon well-defined conditions, will not appear illogical or revolutionary when it is reflected that the tenor of public opinion, as well as judicial decisions, was not adverse to believe in such a remedy. They proposed no war upon the government at Washington, nor upon any individual States, and no one had, until



after their initial action, claimed that the right of coercion existed as a means of keeping them in the Union. The whole trend of sentiment in the North, as well as in the South, while many deprecated the wisdom or necessity of the movement, was that it was a question for them to decide as an exercise of a reserved right."

In 1859, at a convention in Cleveland, Ohio, in which Joshua R. Giddings, Senator B. F. Wade, Governor S. P. Chase and ex-Governor Dennison participated, resolutions were adopted using the language and reaffirming the strongest declaration of the Kentucky resolutions of 1798. In 1861 Wendell Phillips said in a speech at New Bedford, Mass.: "Here are a series of States girdling the Gulf who think their peculiar institutions require that they should have a separate government. They have a right to decide that question without appealing to you or to me."

Three days after Mr. Lincoln's election, Horace Greeley, in the New York Tribune, said: "If the cotton States shall become satisfied that they can do better out of the Union than in it, we insist in letting them go in peace. The right to secede may still be a revolutionary one, but it exists nevertheless. We must ever resist the right of any State to remain in the Union and nullify or defy the laws thereof. To withdraw from the Union is quite another matter, and whenever a considerable section of the Union shall deliberately resolve to go out, we shall resist all coercive measures designed to keep it in. We hope never to live in a republic whereof one section is pinned to another by bayonets."

Quotations of a similar character from sources equally as prominent could be multiplied indefinitely, showing that as far as Northern sentiment was concerned, the Southern States which passed ordinances of secession before the inauguration of Mr. Lincoln had no reason to believe that their action would meet with the result which so soon changed the feeling of acquiescence in their movement, expressed by Mr. Phillips and Mr. Greeley, into a determination to compel them to remain in the Union by force of arms—an illusive dream from which they awoke too late to avert the consequences of their acts.

"Justice to brave men, who gave or risked their lives in defense of the South, demands that the truth as they saw and see it shall be stated. No enemy respects a cringing foe, and a manly submission to the results of the war, in the most reserved sense, does not imply the surrender of mental conviction as to the causes of the war or the belief in the truth of the principles for which one fought. The conditions are indeed changed, and the results of the war embodied in the amendments have altered the Constitution so as to make the views tenable before the war incompatible with that instrument as amended. As an example of those changes, it may be noted that every one now is, by virtue of the Fourteenth Amendment, a citizen of the United States, whereas previous to its adoption he was a citizen only by virtue of being a citizen of the State in which he lived. The latter was the chief ground upon which paramount allegiance was held to be due to the State, whereas one of the revolutionary results of the war is that Federal citizenship is placed on the higher plane. But with this ex-

ception and the elimination of slavery, for the maintenance of which the South fought because it was made the particular issue upon which her right to regulate her domestic concerns was assailed, it is a question whether the effect of the war has not been to strengthen instead of to weaken the doctrine of Jefferson as to the relative rights and duties of the State and Federal governments, barring the right of determining 'the mode and measure of redress.'"

At no time have the rights of the States been more clearly defined than now, some of the strongest decisions affirming them having been rendered since the war. In an address delivered at Owensboro, Ky., in 1908, Rev. William Stanley, among other things, said: "Those who are unfamiliar with Northern methods, and those who arrived at rash and false conclusions by the false statements of pseudo historians, would be transfixed with amazement when assured by indisputable records of absolutely authentic history that the very people who have denounced and stigmatized the Southern people as 'hot-headed, ignorant enthusiasts,' 'traitors to government and apostate to principle,' and as those who 'precipitated a most unholy war,' had themselves so long and persistently committed the very acts they were charging upon others. And still the wonder grows when we find that the Northern States uniformly sought to vindicate a score of threats and inchoate acts of secession and nullification by their unquestioned rights as sovereign States. Only the propriety of this claim, but never the legality, was ever questioned, in or out of Congress, until the verge of the Civil war. Nothing is more evident than that actual secession was so often averted by concessions from the patriotic, conservative Southern States, which, ever loyal to the government, contemplated with horror the thought of a dissolution from the Union." This statement may seem to some so startling and radical as to demand ample proof.

The historian, S. P. Lee, tells us that: "Previous to the act of South Carolina, on several occasions, some of the Northern States had threatened to withdraw from the Union, and had passed laws refusing to obey—'nullifying' certain acts of Congress." The occasion of these repeated threats and acts are plainly foreshadowed in the fact of very early jealousy and antagonism of the New England and other Northern States toward the Southern. North and South were terms easily fixed in the political vocabulary.

In the Constitutional Convention, Mr. Madison said: "It seems now to be pretty well understood that the real difference lies, not between the large and the small, but between the Northern and Southern States."

The historian, Bancroft, speaking of a period a few days later, says: "An ineradicable dread of the coming power of the Southwest lurked in New England, especially in Massachusetts." The historian, Plumer, says: "Even in 1786, during the Confederacy, the New England States threatened to secede, and Rhode Island actually seceded from the Confederacy, and withdrew her delegates from the Congress." The same author informs us that: "As early as 1792 and 1794, all dissatisfied with measures of government looked to a separation of the States as a remedy for oppressive grievances." Also, in 1796,

Massachusetts declared that if Jay's negotiations for closing the Mississippi for twenty-five years were not adopted, it was "high time for the New England States to secede from the Union and form a Confederacy by themselves."

Says Plumer: "In 1796 to 1800, leaders set on foot and continued an open propaganda for the dissolution of the Union."

Lieutenant-Governor Wolcott, voicing the will of his State, declared: "I sincerely declare that I wish the Northern States would separate from the Southern the moment that Jefferson should be elected."

We are told, also, that in 1803, at the time of the Louisiana purchase through the influence of Jefferson: "The air was full of threats of secession." The Northern States objected to the purchase, because "it would give the South a preponderance which would last for all time," and that "the admission of the Western Country into the Union would compel the Eastern States to establish an Eastern Empire."

Henry Adams, historian, says: "In 1803, the purchase of Louisiana revived the old dissolution projects."

Plumer gives the names of Northern leaders, in 1805, "whose purpose was to dissolve the Union."

Josiah Quincy, on the floor of Congress, exclaimed with relation to the Louisiana Purchase: "If this bill passes, it is virtually a dissolution of the Union; and as it will be the right of all, so it will be the duty of some, definitely to prepare for a separation, amicable if can be, violently if we must." Not a member of Congress, then, even hinted a question as to this avowed right of secession.

At this time the General Assembly of Connecticut, in justification of nullifying legislation, in a formal address declared: "The United States is not a national but a confederate republic." The highest court of Massachusetts sanctioned this view.

In 1807 "the Embargo Act was nullified by the people east of the Hudson River." Lee's History tells us that "in 1809 Massachusetts issued an official call of all commercial States to send delegates to consider a Union of Eastern Commonwealths against the Federal Government."

Of the "Essex Junto" of 1810 the same historian tells us: "Their prime object was dissolution of the General Government, and separation of the States."

The renowned Hartford Convention of twenty delegates, from five States, framed resolutions of such import as to justify seceding or not seceding as events turned out. Harrison Gray Otis was sent by this convention to Washington to report back whether the hour had come for New England's secession. The treaty of peace ended the matter before the report could be made.

In 1812 the North opposed, and the South fought, the war. At this time Massachusetts, Connecticut and New Hampshire not only refused to answer the call of the government for troops, but the Supreme Court of Massachusetts and the Governor of Connecticut declared that "the government had not a right to call out troops."

At this time the renowned Timothy Dwight, President of Yale



College, voicing the prevailing sentiment of both literary men and politicians in New England, said: "Sooner would ninety-nine of one hundred of our inhabitants separate from the Union than plunge themselves in this abyss of ruin."

In 1814, while the Capitol at Washington was burning, the government on the verge of bankruptcy, and struggling in the throes of a great war, Vermont withdrew her troops, New Hampshire sent a memorial declaring her right to secede, and New England raised the cry: "The flag of five States."

When Texas was annexed, in 1844, the same spirit was again manifested. The Legislature of Massachusetts declared that it "was not bound to recognize the annexation of Texas."

John Q. Adams, Freeman Smith, and other Congressmen from Northern States, declared, in a joint letter, that "the annexation of Texas would justify a dissolution of the Union and would lead to that result."

As we have stated that the threats of secession were so uniformly vindicated by the avowal of the right, we will, in addition to the proofs already incidentally adduced, quote one more of the many that might be readily presented. In 1845 the Joint Standing Committee of Federal Relations, in the Massachusetts Legislature, reported: "When Massachusetts is asked to violate the fundamental provisions of the Constitution, as well as her own, she unhesitatingly throws herself back on her rights as an independent State. She cannot forget that she had an independent existence and a Constitution before the Union was framed. She will not suffer them to be wrested from her by any power on earth."

In nothing has the South been so maligned and traduced, and history so ruthlessly distorted as with reference to slavery. "Anti-slavery was of no serious consequence, even among the philanthropists of the North, until seized upon as an instrument of agitation." "Philanthropy might have sighed and fanaticism have howled for centuries in vain, but for the hope of office and the desire of public plunder, on the part of men who were neither philanthropists nor fanatics." Then, anti-slavery propagandists at home and emissaries abroad drew horrid pictures of slaves writhing beneath the cruel lash, and side by side the Northern saints lifting their hands in holy horror. On their banners they deceitfully inscribed the talismanic word, "Liberty," a word which ever appeals to the human heart. Thus all christendom abroad was arrayed against the South, and the hearts of the ignorant and fanatical fired at home. The contagion spread until Northern soldiers were made to believe they were fighting for the sacred cause of freedom. Yet worse, by the indifference and tardiness of the South in procuring a true and faithful history, that false impression still largely holds abroad, and ever lingers among Southern youth, who are led to believe that we fought not wisely but wondrously well, and that our grievous sin in peace can only be condoned by our matchless valor in war. The simple facts of history are our perfect vindication. These will show the startling facts that the Northern, and especially the New England States, were solely responsible for the introduction

of slavery, and by their united and persistent opposition prevented the Southern States from abrogating this institution, which was at an early date held by the South to be a menace, a horror, and a grievous sin; and that the Southern States succeeded at last in the face of determined opposition from the New England States, in arresting the importation of slaves. A mere epitome of the facts will suffice for this purpose. We will cull these facts chiefly from "The Old South," by Thomas Nelson Page, as they are there very correctly and succinctly stated, and more especially as Mr. Page's book has been recognized, even by Northern critics, as authentic, and the author has been welcomed and honored in political, literary and social circles of the first rank in the North.

"The first American slaver, the 'Desire,' was built and equipped at Marblehead, Mass., in 1636. One hundred and seventy ships at one time were engaged in this trade from Rhode Island alone; one hundred and ten gallons of rum being the price of a slave. Not one slave ship was ever built, equipped, manned, sailed or owned by the people of the Southern States; nor did the South ever furnish one sailor for such purpose. Slavery subsisted in every Northern State at one time, and was only abolished for economic reasons. The slaves were sold South, or else manumitted often when the Southern market was glutted, or, as in Virginia, closed by law against further importation. Long after slavery was abolished in New England, and after the Southern States were piling protest on protest, and act on act, to inhibit the slave trade, New England shippers, in violation of law, piled their hellish traffic between the African coast and the slave-holding countries.

"The scathing protest against slavery and the slave trade, incorporated originally by Thomas Jefferson, in the Declaration of Independence, was withdrawn because it gave offence to the New England States. It was the New England colonies, in Articles of Confederation in 1643, that provided the first 'Fugitive Slave Law.' The first attempt to destroy the slave trade was in Virginia, in 1778, enacting a law forbidding the importation of slaves by land or water, under penalty of \$5,000 from the seller and \$2,500 from the buyer, and freedom to the slave.

"The first Colonization Society was organized in 1817, with Bushrod Washington president and Henry Clay, John Mason, Andrew Jackson and others, vice-presidents. Then auxiliary societies were organized all over Virginia. It was in the North, as late as 1833 to 1835, that Prudence Crandall, in Connecticut; Noyes Academy, in New Hampshire; George Thompson, the English evangelist, in Maine, and William Lloyd Garrison, in Boston, were mobbed because of abolition utterances or acts.

"From the inauguration of the government, the North had ever exhibited a growing jealousy because of the predominating power and influence of the South. To oppose this the North first resisted the extension of the Union. When, despite all her efforts, the territory was enlarged, she sought and obtained by diplomacy and threats such concessions and compromises upon the part of the South as should

ultimately secure to her the ascendancy. It was found, as a final resort, at the time of the Missouri Compromise, that a 'sentiment against slavery might be utilized as a lever to aid the North in its struggle for sectional supremacy.' "

As Thomas Nelson Page has so cogently expressed it: "By these acts it was strong enough to maintain its supremacy in the government, and its power was exercised to establish a system of protection which fostered the manufacturers of the North and imposed the principal burden of taxation upon the non-manufacturing South. Whilst the South governed the country, maintained her credit, extended her limits, fought her battles, and established her fame, the North secured protection, and under its influences waxed fat."

At length that abolition firebrand spread into conflagration. Fourteen States nullified the Fugitive Slave law without even a pretext of legal authority. The Constitution was openly spurned and despised, and there was not a hint of purpose to uphold that instrument or give equality to the States. The air was filled with shouts, anarchistic, iconoclastic, revolutionary, horrible. The rebellious utterances of Garrison, Seward, Burlingame, Wendell Phillips, Spaulding, Sumner, and a host of others are too recent and familiar to need and too repulsive to permit repetition. At last the North was in supreme power.

"The Southern States plainly saw that they could live more happily, peacefully and securely apart from the North, unless some reasonable compromise might be effected. South Carolina quietly and unostentatiously exercised her unquestioned right of annulling her act by which she ratified the Constitution. An ill-disguised and covert act of coercion was displayed by sending armed ships to her port. The constitutional right of secession was denied, the unconstitutional right of coercion was avowed. South Carolina asserted her time-honored right. War was declared by the North."

But one alternative remained to the outraged Southern people. "Shall we tamely and ignominiously submit; shall we forfeit the priceless jewels of conscious integrity and self-respect; or shall we, without preparation, equipment, arms or funds, with inferior force, and an element of fearful peril in the negro at home, with all chances adverse, choose probable defeat rather than certain disgrace?"

The knightly Southerners with their intense individuality and lofty pride, fearing no being but their God, could reach but one decision. Then follows a memory too sacred for full utterance, a scene of which we can give but a dim outline, for no hand of uninspired artist can dare attempt to fill in the pictures.

The following chapters will only attempt to give a brief outline of the heroic struggle of a few engaged in the war for the independence of the South.



## CHAPTER II.

### *Organization of the Third and Eighth Kentucky; Their Movement up to and including the Battle of Fort Donalson and Shiloh.*

The Third Kentucky was organized at Camp Boone, Montgomery County, Tenn., about the 20th of July, 1861, with the following officers: Loyd Tilghman, Colonel; Albert P. Thompson, Lieutenant-Colonel; Ben Anderson, Major; Captain Alford Boyd, Assistant Quartermaster; Captain J. S. Byers, Assistant Commissary-Sergeant; Doctor J. W. Thompson, Surgeon; Doctor J. B. Sanders, Assistant Surgeon. Colonel Tilghman was promoted to brigadier-general shortly after the organization and Thompson became colonel and Anderson lieutenant-colonel; Captain Johnson became major. They had been partially supplied with Belgian rifles, but owing to the scarcity of any kind of arms, numbers of them had to use the old flint-lock musket; they retained these arms up to and including the battle of Shiloh. The cartridge consisted of powder, one large ball about an ounce in weight, and three buck-shot; this proved to be a very efficient ammunition, as was demonstrated at Shiloh. The companies were officered as indicated in another place, by the muster rolls.

The Third was organized into a brigade with the Second, Fourth and Ninth Kentucky, and at first was under the immediate command of General S. B. Buckner.

Early in September, 1861, General Albert Sidney Johnston was put in command of the western department and General Buckner was put in command of a brigade of which some of the newly organized Kentucky regiments formed a part. Some time from the 12th to the 20th of September, General Johnston directed General Buckner to take the Kentuckians and other troops and move into Kentucky and establish his camp at Bowling Green. Some of the Third were without arms; these were sent to Nashville to be armed and equipped. The detachment sent to Nashville, as soon as they were armed, were sent to Bowling Green to rejoin their command; regular camps were constructed and the town fortified. In the meantime, the regiments were drilled every day, and soon became quite proficient in drill and manual of arms. There was not anything of especial importance occurred while the army was encamped at Bowling Green. Some scouting parties were at times engaged in some small engagements with the advanced guards of the enemy, but nothing like an engagement worthy of note occurred. About the 20th of January, 1862, it became evident that Fort Henry, on the Tennessee River, and Fort Donelson, on the Cumberland, would be attacked by the enemy; General Johnston detached the commands of Floyd and Pillow, and part of Buckner's, to march to the defense of Fort Donelson. The only Kentuckians sent with these commands were the Second and Eighth Regiments; the Third remained with the army at Bowling Green. On the 13th of February, 1861, the Federals, under General Grant, made an attack on the Confederates at Fort Donelson, and as the Eighth Kentucky, one of the regiments embraced in this

book, was in that engagement, it becomes necessary to give that battle a brief review at this point. Fort Donelson, as has been stated, is situated on the Cumberland River at the old town of Dover; it has been fortified with a view of defense from the attack of gun-boats, also a long line of rifle-pits, together with the fort for defense against land attacks. A few years ago the writer visited this place for the purpose of viewing the battle-ground. The embankment of the old fort is still in a fairly good state of preservation, and the line of rifle-pits can be easily traced. My observation was that the fort was not advantageously located, owing to the fact that there is a range of hills close by higher than the fort, where an attacking party could place artillery in easy reach of the fort; and the line of rifle-pits is so very long that it was impossible to protect them with an army of the size of the one that occupied it; in fact, it would have required an army of at least forty thousand to have properly defended all parts of those useless, long extended works. But no sort of engineering in the way of forts and rifle-pits could have saved that army from disaster, commanded, as it was, by officers who, from beginning to end, were guilty of a perfect medley of errors. The battle was fought by about twenty-seven or twenty-eight thousand Federals under General Grant, and about fourteen thousand Confederates under Floyd, Pillow and Buckner. The Eighth Kentucky took part in that most disastrous engagement. General Lyon, the lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth at that time, was in command of the regiment, and the following was his official report:

“HEADQUARTERS EIGHTH KENTUCKY REGIMENT,

“Dover, Tenn., Feb. 17, 1862.

“Sir: In our engagement with the Federal troops on Thursday, the 13th instant, the Eighth Kentucky Regiment was behind our intrenchment and withstood the fire of a battery of, at time, four and two guns, stationed immediately in its front, at about seven hundred yards distance from the regiment; lost ten wounded and two killed. The men were also exposed to the fire of the enemy's sharpshooters, but received no injury from it. On the 14th inst. the regiment was behind our intrenchments and was fired upon only by the enemy's sharpshooters, by which only one man was slightly wounded:

“On the 15th instant the regiment engaged the enemy in the wood on the left flank and in front of our intrenchments; fought gallantly, assisting to whip and drive back the enemy, sustaining the loss of seventeen men killed and forty-six officers and men wounded, and one man missing; and returned to the intrenchments about 12 noon, from which time until night it was exposed to enemy's sharpshooters, but losing no men from their fire.

“No officers and men could have acted more gallantly than did those of the Eighth Kentucky Regiment at all times during the three days' fight. Among the most daring, on the 15th, on the field, I must mention Major R. W. Henry, who had his horse shot under him, and was conspicuous for his bravery in all parts of the field where there



was danger. Among the captains, lieutenants and men I cannot discriminate; the action of all were gallant and highly commendable at all times.

"I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"H. B. LYON, *Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding.*"

After General Grant had captured Fort Henry, he moved over in the vicinity of Fort Donelson and on the 13th of February made an attack on the Confederate works around that place, but was easily repulsed by the Confederates, as at no time did the Federals succeed in making any impression on any part of the Confederate line. When night put a stop to the conflict, the Confederate lines were just as they were in the morning. There was a desultory fire kept up by the Federals. The Confederates expected another attack on the morning of the 14th, but nothing was done until 2 or 3 o'clock in the afternoon, at which time a fleet of Federal gun-boats advanced on the Confederate works and opened fire, which was replied to from the Confederate land battery. Three of the gun-boats were seriously injured, and the whole fleet driven down the river in such a crippled condition they were never able to return to re-attack; while the fleet and land batteries were engaged there was no demonstration by land. That night there was a consultation of the principal Confederate officers, and in that council it was agreed that an attack should be made on the Federals at an early hour the following morning, and it was to be commenced by General Pillow's command, who was on the Confederate's extreme left; the Eighth Kentucky was on that part of the line and participated in all the hard fighting of the day. The attack was successful, and the right wing of the Federals was hurled back and almost crushed. General McClerand, who commanded that wing of the Federal army, in his report at this stage of the battle, says: "The struggle had been waging for three hours with doubtful success; they were at length forced to yield to superior numbers and fall back upon a new position . . . my whole command falling back some four hundred yards, where they reformed."

This was the situation of things when the Confederates were ordered back to their trenches, from where they made their attack in the morning. The Federal fleet had made a complete failure in their attack on the river batteries. Wherever the land forces were engaged the Confederates were successful, and yet that night there was another council of general officers, in which they agreed that they could not hold out any longer; that the army could not be marched away and saved for future service. General Floyd, who turned over the command to General Pillow, made his escape with the most of his original brigade. General Pillow, in turn, turned over the command to General Buckner and made his escape. General Forrest, who was in the hottest of all the fighting, and whose good judgment and dashing courage made him the most conspicuous officer in that command, got his regiment, together with others who wished to follow him, and marched out up the river without having to fire a gun or coming in contact

with a single enemy. Early in the morning of the 16th, General Buckner, who had assumed command, opened up negotiations with Grant for the purpose of surrendering the army. Thus ended an engagement, coming at the time it did, had a greater tendency to discourage the Southern people and their cause, perhaps, more than any other battle of the war, not excepting Vicksburg or Gettysburg. It came at a time when the mind of the people, especially those of Kentucky and Tennessee, was in a formative state whether or no they would take sides with the South. The disastrous result at Fort Donelson doubtless caused thousands to stay out of the Confederate army. The Eighth Kentucky, including its gallant commander, surrendered with the rest of the Confederates, and were sent to Northern prisons.

We will now return to the Third Kentucky. This regiment remained with General Johnston at Bowling Green. Just before Fort Donelson fell, the Confederates, under General Zollicoffer, had been defeated at Fishing Creek and that general killed. General Johnston was forced to give up Bowling Green and form a new line further south; the men of the Third Kentucky, with sad hearts, turned their backs upon their homes and dear ones. On the 13th day of February they broke camp and commenced moving in the direction of Nashville. It is not my intention to give a minute detail of the march through Nashville, Murfreesboro, Burnsville and on to Decatur, Ala.; the fact is, the writer was not on this march and, therefore, could not give any account of it from his own observation; so we skip over the movements of the Third until just before the battle of Shiloh.

After the fall of Fort Donelson, General Grant commenced making preparations to move his army up the Tennessee River, and by the 16th of March he had his army, of something near fifty thousand men, encamped near Pittsburg Landing on the south or southwest side of the Tennessee River, and about twenty miles from Corinth, where General Johnston was mobilizing his army. In addition to this army under Grant, Buell was marching through the country from Nashville with an army of thirty-six thousand, making his way as fast as troops could be marched, for the purpose of forming a junction with Grant, or rather to join Grant at Pittsburg Landing; the object was to move south as soon as the junction of the two armies could be consummated. In the meantime, Johnston was pushing every means at his command to organize an army at or near Corinth large enough to cope with the Federals. Columbus had been evacuated about the first of March, and Polk's command had been moved south toward the vicinity of Corinth, all available troops from other points were rushed to that point. Johnston was doing all he could to concentrate his army and crush Grant before Buell could get to him; arrangements were all made to make the attack on April 5th, but owing to incessant hard rains, which caused such bad roads, he did not get his army ready to attack until the morning of the 6th. General Johnston organized his army into four corps, the first under General Polk; second under General Bragg; third under General Hardee, and the reserve under General Breckinridge. The Third Kentucky was under Breckinridge and in the brigade composed of the Fourth Alabama, Thirty-first Ala-

bama, Third Kentucky, Fourth Kentucky, Ninth Kentucky and Sixth Kentucky, commanded by General R. P. Trabue. There were two batteries of light artillery attacked, one commanded by Captain Edward P. Byrn and the other by Captain Robert Cobb, also Captain John H. Morgan's squadron of cavalry was attached to this brigade. The whole number was reported to be two thousand four hundred strong. On the afternoon and night of April 5th, General Johnston had succeeded in placing his army in a position to commence his attack on the Federals early on the morning of the 6th. Colonel Trabue made an interesting report of the movements and action of his brigade, from which I quote:

"On Sunday morning, April 6th, having advanced about one mile from place of bivouac, with this brigade leading, the command was again halted at the intersection of the Bark and Interior roads until the front was cleared by the march forward of a portion of the command of General Polk, who was to proceed the Reserve Corps. When this occurred I received General Breckinridge's order to move forward in a condition for easy deployment in rear of General Polk's line, and almost immediately afterward was commanded to form line of battle and advance in that manner. The line having been instantly formed, the Third Kentucky on the right and the Fourth Kentucky on the left, with the batteries in the rear and opposite the center, the brigade was put in motion, following General Polk's command. Having proceeded thus a short distance, General Breckinridge communicated to me an order, just then received by him, to move with his two rear brigades on the Hamburg road, which lead far to the right of the position first assigned to him. He, at the same time, directed me to continue moving forward on the line previously indicated, inclining to the left of the principal line of battle, in the rear of General Polk, and then he parted from me.

"Moving forward as directed, I came under the enemy's fire at 9:30 in the morning, having reached the verge of a long, crescent-shaped open field, which was without fencing, about one mile from Pittsburg Landing. The shot and shell from the woods on the opposite side of the field fell thick and fast around us, but caused very few casualties.

"Governor George W. Johnson and Colonel Robert McKee, volunteer aides, here lost their horses, when the governor shouldered a musket and joined the company of Captain Ben Monroe, of the Fourth Kentucky.

"I here halted the command for an instant in a slight depression of the ground, and rode forward on the open field to observe what might lie before and around me, and to place Cobb's battery in position, which I did, but it was afterward moved under orders from someone and without my knowledge.

"Shortly after this, by orders of General Beauregard, I had detached the Third Kentucky, Fourth Alabama Battalion and Crew's Tennessee battalion, with Byrn's battery, to the right, to support General Anderson, and in the engagement Lieutenant-Colonel Anderson, commanding Third Kentucky, and Major Johnson, of the same, were



wounded. Captains Stone, Pearce and Emerson, Lieutenant Bagwell, commanding company, and Acting-Lieutenant White, of that regiment, were killed. Captain Bowman, Adjutant McGoodwin and Lieutenants Ross and Ridgeway were wounded, the adjutant severely."

Colonel Trabue continued to push his lines, sweeping everything before him, hotly engaged almost continually. Later on he said:

"At length, after having extended my line by adding my reserve to the left of it and obtaining as a support General Stewart, with a part of his brigade, and a part of General Anderson's command, which I found in my rear in a wooded ravine, I gave orders to fix bayonets and move forward in double-quick time at a charge, which was executed in the handsomest manner and with complete success. The enemy, unwilling and unable to stand this charge, ran through their camps into the woods in their rear, whither we followed them. They were, however, too badly routed to make a stand, and for several hundred yards I moved forward without opposition. These woods intervening between the field and camps I have described and the field and camp in which General Prentiss surrendered, are about three-quarters of a mile in width.

"Soon after having entered the woods I found the ground broken and covered with thick underbrush, so that I was obliged to move cautiously and with my front covered with skirmishers. I moved forward to the verge of the field in which General Prentiss surrendered, having encountered and dispersed a regiment, said to be of Missouri, and taken several prisoners, who were sent to the rear."

It seemed to be understood by all that the crisis had come. The Confederates had brought up all their reserves and were hurling the whole force against the enemy, whose lines had been broken everywhere. The Confederate chieftain and his subordinates made one last great effort to finally crush and destroy the enemy. The Confederates were flushed with constant victory throughout the day; General Breckinridge, realizing the situation, determined to charge. Calling the staff around him, he communicated to them his intentions, and remarked that he would lead them. They were not all Kentuckians, and though it was their privilege to fight that day with the Kentucky brigade, they were yet men who knew how to die bravely among strangers, and some, at least, would live to do justice to the rest. The Commander-in-Chief, General Johnston, rode up at this juncture, and learning the contemplated movement, determined to accompany it. Placing himself on the left of Little's regiment, his commanding figure in full uniform, conspicuous to every eye, he waited the signal. General Breckinridge, disposing his staff along the line, rode to the right of the same regiment; then, with a wild shout, which rose high above the din of battle, on swept the line through a storm of fire, over the hill, across the intervening ravine, and up the slope occupied by the enemy. Nothing could withstand it. The enemy broke and fled for a half mile, hotly pursued, until he reached the shelter of his batteries. Well did the Kentuckians sustain that day their honor and their fame. Of the little band of officers, who started on that forlorn hope, but



FALL OF GEN. ALBERT SIDNEY JOHNSTON, WITH ORGANIZATION OF 3d AND 8th KY.



one was unscathed, the gallant Breckinridge himself. Colonel Hawkins was wounded in the face; Captain Allen's leg was torn to pieces by a shell; the horses of the fearless boy, J. Cabell Breckinridge, and that of the adjutant-general, were killed under them, and General Johnston was lifted, dying, from his saddle.

Who knows but that in the fall of General Johnston, the Cause of the South went down with him? Up to the moment he fell, the victory was complete. The Federal army had been driven from the field, completely routed and demoralized, and would have required only one more hour of vigorous pushing to have destroyed it. It is said of the Federal officers of Buell's army, who came in that night, that they found Grant's army in such a state of demoralization that they were wholly uncontrollable, and were huddled around the river bank, under the protection of the Federal gun-boats, hundreds of them in such a panic that they were jumping into the river to make their escape from the Confederates. Every Confederate, and perhaps a large number of the Federal soldiers, who witnessed the condition of the two armies at that crisis, believe that the Confederates could have annihilated Grant's army.

Colonel Trabue further states that his command that night occupied the vacated camps of the Forty-sixth Ohio and Sixth Iowa Regiments on the Purdy road, near the bridge over Owl Creek, but the tents having been mainly destroyed, his men were again exposed to the rain, which fell during the night. The camps, however, were rich in subsistence, as in almost everything else. After a bountiful supper they slept, despite the rain, and that on the morning of the 7th he was in the engagement early, was hotly fighting the enemy until the Confederates commenced moving from the field.

The Third Kentucky lost in the engagement one hundred and seventy-four of its number, including all the regimental officers who were engaged in the battle.

#### CAPTAIN J. M. EMERSON.

In 1861, at the time the war between the States commenced, there lived in the southern part of Graves County, Ky., a young man in the full bloom of young manhood, Joe Emerson. Known all over his section and beloved by all on account of the grandeur of his make-up, perfect physique, handsome as the good Lord makes men, he was intellectually the equal of the best. Honorable and upright in all things, in fact a beau ideal of a young man. His family was one of the best and his early surroundings were such as to ennoble his life. Full of courage and Southern chivalry, he had just located in Mayfield, the county town, and commenced the preparation of the practice of law, the profession he had selected for his life work, and there was none who had better prospects for success.

When the tocsin of war was sounded he was among the first to offer his services to the Cause of the Southland: He and his friends, neighbor boys, recruited a company and, of course, he was made captain, and soon proved himself as competent and brilliant in the new



role as in the civic walks of life. His company was mustered into service as Company E, Third Kentucky Regiment. His first engagement was at Shiloh, where he offered up his life upon the altar of his country bravely leading his men in a charge on one of the hottest contested points on that bloody battle-ground, fell, pierced through the breast with a minie ball from which he only survived a few hours. I have before me now the written account of the good chaplain taking the Christian confession of the dying hero, who gave his life to the Cause of the South and his soul to his Maker.

In giving the account of the untimely taking off of the beloved and lamented Captain Joe Emerson, I am only repeating the history of hundreds of others. I selected him because I knew him from my small boyhood days. He was my ideal of all that it takes to make perfect manhood; and there is still another reason: I had two brothers, members of his company, who gave up their lives at the same time.

I pray God that an appreciative posterity will ever keep alive the heroism of the South's fallen sons.



### CHAPTER III.

#### *Organization of the Seventh Kentucky; Their Movement up to and including the Battle of Shiloh.*

The Seventh Kentucky was organized at a place called "Camp Burnett," about two miles west of Clinton, Hickman County, Ky., some time in September, 1861. Charles Wickliff was elected Colonel; W. D. Lannom, Lieutenant-Colonel; W. J. N. Wilborn, Major; T. F. Clardy, Surgeon; J. P. Humphries, Assistant Surgeon; S. Ragsdale, Chaplain; Ed. K. Warren, Assistant Quartermaster; Thomas S. Burnett, Adjutant; R. A. Browder, Sergeant-Major. The companies were made up in Western Kentucky, in what is known as the Purchase counties. The names of the commanding officers and men can be found in another part of this book under the head of "Muster Rolls of the Companies."

The men were armed with any kind of arms they could get, some with the old flint-lock musket, but they were all soon furnished with a musket which had been changed from a flint-lock to a percussion, and a very destructive gun. This gun was used by a large percentage of the Confederates at the battle of Shiloh.

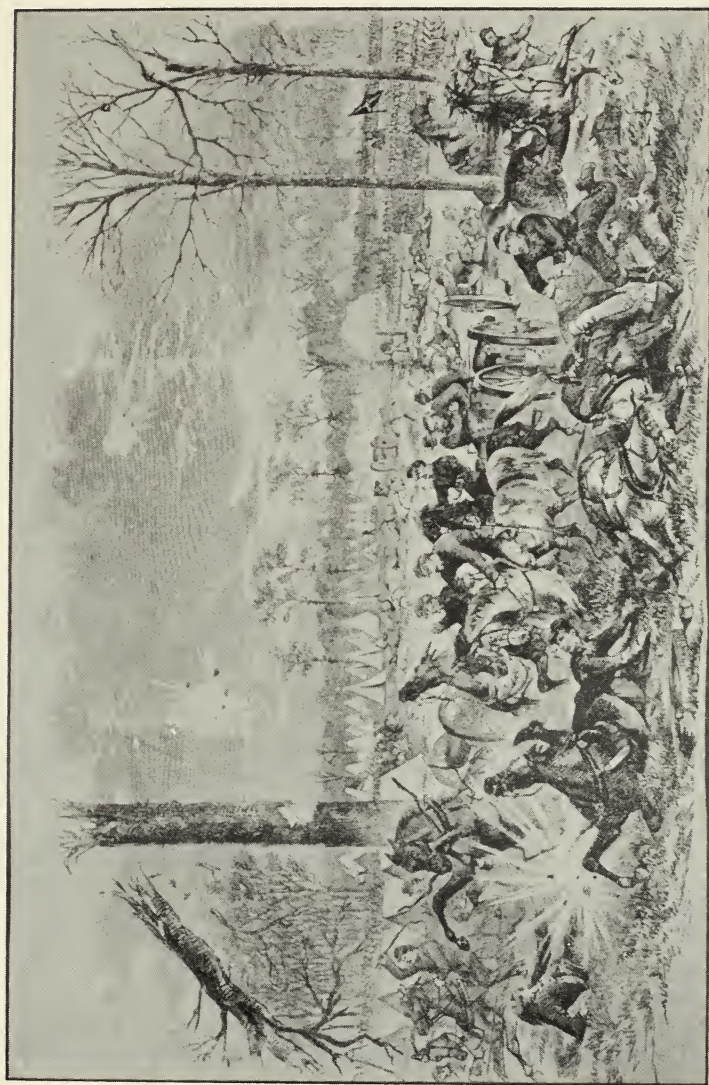
Camp Burnett was only about eight miles from Columbus, where General Polk's army was located. As soon as the companies were organized into a regiment they were put to drilling almost constantly every day; they soon became quite proficient in both the movements and manual of arms. The men were furnished with tents, cooking utensils and such other things as were necessary to make the camp comfortable. Here the men were put through the seasoning process of camp life. The most of the men were not far from the homes of their people, who constantly sent them great quantities of good things to eat, and hundreds of articles of wearing apparel for which they had no sort of use. Nearly every man had a big knife from eight inches to two feet long, made from big files, buggy or wagon springs or tires; these were the instruments of warfare with which they intended to prosecute the war against the Federal armies in the event they could not get arms. They were all left behind, however, on the first march.

Occasionally reports would go the rounds that the enemy was moving upon them from Paducah, or some other point, which would furnish the men some little excitement. On the 7th of November there was a real alarm sounded by the booming of cannons and the rattle of musketry in the direction of Columbus. At first the impression prevailed that the enemy was making an attack on Polk's army. For hours the deadly rattle of the battle continued; it was the first the men of the Seventh ever heard. Along in the afternoon orders were issued to strike tents and pack up to move. The command stood in readiness to move for hours; finally, sometime after nightfall, the regiment started on its march to Columbus. In the meantime they had learned

that the firing they had heard was the battle being fought between some regiments of General Polk's command encamped on the west bank of the Mississippi River, and a body of Federals who came from Cairo to attack the Confederates. As no part of the command of which I am writing in this work were engaged there, I will not go into details of what is known as the battle of Belmont. It is well known to all readers of history that General Grant came down the river from Cairo on the morning of November 7th, and attacked some Confederates who were encamped opposite Columbus at a village called Belmont. The Federals made a vigorous attack, and for a while the Confederates were in a critical position, but re-inforcements were soon sent, and the Federals were driven from the field.

In a short time after arriving in Columbus the regiment was assigned to police duty, and went into camp in the edge of the town, where they constructed log houses for winter quarters. Although comfortably housed, measles broke out, from which a number died. Nothing of very especial importance occurred during the winter, the men performed their routine duty, patrolling the streets and river banks of the town. February 16, 1862, Fort Donaldson fell into the hands of the Federals. General Albert Sidney Johnston fell back from Bowling Green and commenced moving his army south, which made it imperative for General Polk to evacuate Columbus and move his command south. On the first of March he moved his troops out from Columbus to Jordan and State Line Station, where he embarked on cars of the Mobile & Ohio Railroad and moved to Humboldt, Tenn., where he disembarked and went into camp for a short time. The Seventh was moved to Corinth, Miss., and then back to Bethel Station, and they were at that point when they were ordered to move in front of the Federal army at Pittsburg Landing, where General Johnston was concentrating his forces to engage General Grant in battle.

From the time they broke camp at Bethel it rained in torrents almost constantly until they reached the vicinity where the battle of Shiloh was fought. The constant heavy rains made the country roads over which they marched almost impassable; the artillery and wagon trains cut the roads up so that the footmen could scarcely pull through the mud, yet there was no shirking; every man was determined to do his duty. On the afternoon of the 5th, worn to the point of exhaustion, the regiment arrived at the designated point. On the morning of April 6 the regiment was aroused by firing in their front. In a short time Colonel Charles Wickliff, the commander of the Seventh, called the men into line and in a solemn, loud tone of voice, read the address of General Johnston, which was issued just on the eve of the battle. The reading made a deep impression on the men; it was perfectly apparent to every soldier at that moment that they were going into battle. It is a matter of regret to everyone who fought with that regiment that no one ever wrote a report of its heroic struggle during those days of blood and carnage. It is true Colonel W. D. Lannom did write a few lines, but not enough to throw any light on its operations. So I will write of it as I saw it and have gathered from other sources.



SHILOH BATTLE SCENE CHARGE ON PRENTICE; ORGANIZATION OF THE 7th KY.





As has been stated, the regimental officers were Colonel Wickliff, Lieutenant-Colonel W. D. Lannon, W. J. N. Wilborn, Major. It was brigaded with the First, Sixth and Ninth Tennessee; Smith's battery was attached. The brigade was commanded part of the first day by Colonel W. H. Stephens, and the remainder of the time by Colonel George Money, of the First Tennessee. The brigade was in General B. F. Cheatham's division and Polk's corps. Major Wilborn was mortally wounded the first day and Colonel Wickliff the second day. Lannon was in bad health, and was unable to serve the regiment after that. After the reading of General Johnston's address the men were directed to take off their knapsacks, blankets, and so on, and deposit them in a pile, which was the last they ever saw of them. In a short time they were moved to the front. General Polk said, "By head of column, by brigade." I know the Seventh moved by head of column, and Company A, commanded by Captain Jim Pirtle, was in front.

About 9 o'clock in the morning, while marching in this order, making their way in the direction of the firing-line, a bomb-shell from one of the enemy's batteries exploded near the head of the column, wounding Captain Pirtle, who was the first man hurt in the regiment. First Lieutenant G. A. Collins took charge of Company A and remained in command until wounded. At about this time General Polk said he was ordered by General Beauregard to send a brigade to the support of Bragg, who was hard pressed. Orders were given to General Cheatham, who took charge of the brigade in person. As will be remembered, the Seventh belonged to this brigade. Cheatham says: "I was ordered to proceed with the Second Brigade to the extreme right of our line, and to ascertain where the firing was the heaviest, and there engage the enemy at once. At 10 o'clock we reached the front in an open field and discovered the enemy in strong force, occupying several log houses and behind a fence and in the bed of an old road." On the edge of this old field the Seventh formed and witnessed, for the first time, an artillery duel, and it was through this old field they were destined, in a few moments, to make their first onslaught on the enemy, and to lose so many men from their withering fire, posted as described by General Cheatham.

For something like one hour the artillery duel continued, the enemy's shots cutting the limbs above the heads of the men, which were falling constantly among them. Finally the brigade was ordered to charge the battery in front of their lines, and moved out in double-quick across the open field, about three hundred yards in width. As soon as our lines entered the field the enemy opened fire upon us from his entire front, a terrific fire of both artillery and small arms. When we were fully in the field, the Seventh on the extreme right, in addition to the fire in our front, a withering enfilading fire was opened up on our unprotected right flank. It was here that Major Wilborn fell, mortally wounded, and so many of the men fell, either killed or wounded. Company A occupied the extreme right on that flank and suffered terribly. The Collins boys, "Fon" and "Lon," first and second lieutenants of the company, were both wounded, together with a



great number of men; in fact, all the companies of the regiment suffered a shocking loss at this point.

Somewhere near the center of the field, the regiment came to a standstill and opened fire on the enemy for a short time, and then fell back to or near the original line. In a little while they were moved to the right a short distance and then to the front, on to the enemy again, and after an obstinate stand the enemy gave way; and while we were re-aligning on the ground whence the enemy had been driven, we were informed that General Prentiss, of the Federal army, with a considerable number of his men, had surrendered. From there we advanced on toward the Tennessee River, passing near the old Shiloh church, but were not engaged with the enemy any more that afternoon. When night came on we occupied tents which the enemy had been driven from. General Cheatham says in his report: "At the close of the day, a part of my command remained in the field, and a portion returned to our camp of the night previous." Colonel Wickliff spent the night with that portion of the regiment which returned to the camp and was not, therefore, with the men in front the next morning when the battle began.

General Beauregard found the regiment the next morning near the firing-line, without a field officer; he introduced to the men a man whom he called "Colonel Lockett," who he said would take charge of us until our Colonel came up; he also said something about having other use for our colonel; anyway we were at once moved to the front and were under fire in a few moments. The command never saw Colonel Lockett any more. The regiment moved forward on line with other troops, seemingly without a commander. At one time, when the line was standing delivering its fire it was started forward by Captain H. S. Hale, who, at the top of his clear, ringing voice, ordered, "Forward, men!" Hale was afterward made lieutenant-colonel, but at that time was captain of Company H. The line moved forward and drove the enemy back. Just at this time Colonel Wickliff appeared on our line, having come up from the camp with that portion of the regiment who returned there the previous night. He at once took a position in front and led the charge. General Cheatham says of this part of the engagement: "It was for four hours the most hotly contested field I ever witnessed. My command fought with great coolness and determination, and for two hours I gradually drove the enemy back." Of Colonel Wickliff, he said: "After his noble conduct under my eye on Sunday, he received his mortal wound at about 12 noon on Monday, bravely leading the charge." I remember distinctly the circumstances at the time he fell. There seemed to be a general forward movement on all our part of the line; Colonel Wickliff rode to the front of the regiment and was leading a charge, and urging the men on when he fell. I did not see him when he received his mortal wound, but did a moment before. Colonel George Money, who commanded the brigade on Monday, said of Colonel Wickliff: "I directed Colonel Wickliff, of the Seventh Kentucky, who rendered me most efficient service by his activity and gallantry, to re-inforce

our left. He did as directed and received his fatal wound at the head of a charge, doing his whole duty as a devoted patriot and gallant soldier." Colonel Money said in his report that the Seventh Kentucky had suffered terribly on Sunday, before he took charge of the brigade.

This, in the main, ended one of the hardest fought battles of the war, although among the first of the large engagements, and the two contending armies were, perhaps, as nearly equal in numbers as the armies in any of the big battles; that is, before Buell came on the field with his army. From the best information obtainable, General Grant had thirty-nine to forty thousand men on the field, and the Confederates had thirty-five to thirty-seven thousand. The Confederates made the attack on the first day and pushed their lines successfully on all parts, and finally succeeded, late in the afternoon, in driving the Federals back to the river, under the fire of their gun-boats, where they were huddled in one disorganized mass, as shown by the reports of Federal commanders. General Don Carlos Buell said, in his report of the battle, that he left Savannah on a steamer for Pittsburg Landing, only a few miles away: "As we proceeded up the river groups of soldiers were seen upon the west bank, and it soon became evident that they were stragglers from the army that was engaged. The groups increased in size and frequency until, as we approached the landing, they amounted to whole companies, and almost regiments, and at the landing the banks swarmed with a confused mass of men of the various regiments. The number could not have been less than four or five thousand, and later in the day it became much greater.

"Finding General Grant at the landing, I requested him to send steamers to Savannah to bring up General Crittenden's division, which had arrived during the morning, and then went above with him. The throng of disorganized and demoralized troops increased constantly by fresh fugitives from the battle, which steadily drew nearer the landing, and with these were mingled great numbers of teams, all striving to get as near as possible to the river. With few exceptions, all efforts to form the troops and move them forward to the fight utterly failed.

"In the meantime, the enemy had made such progress against our troops that his artillery and musketry began to play upon the vital spot of the position, and some persons were killed on the bank at the very landing."

General William Nelson, who commanded the front division of Buell's army and who crossed the river late in the afternoon of the 6th, and whose command was the first to go to the assistance of General Grant's beaten army, says: "At 5, the head of my column marched up the bank at Pittsburg Landing and took up its position in the road, under the fire of the rebel artillery, so close had they approached the landing. I found a semi-circle of artillery, totally unsupported by infantry, whose fire was the only check to the audacious approach of the enemy. The Sixth Ohio and the Thirty-sixth Indiana Regiments had scarcely deployed when the left of the artillery was completely turned by the enemy, and the gunners fled from the pieces. . . . This

was at 6:30 p.m., and soon after the enemy withdrew, owing, I suppose, to the darkness.

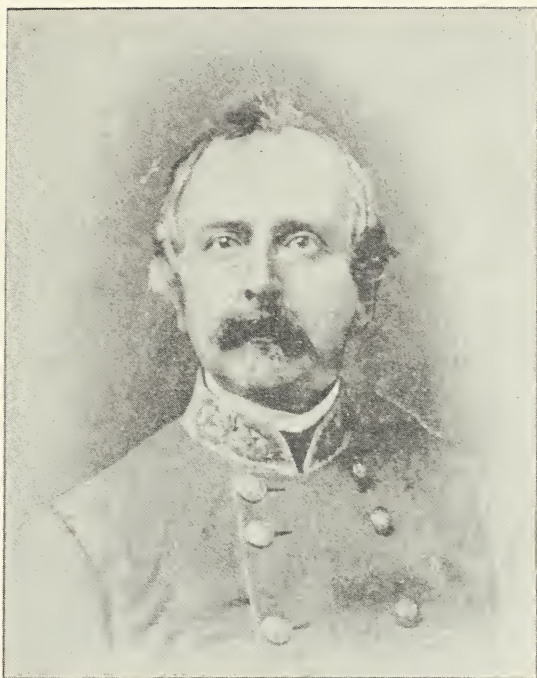
"I found cowering under the bank of the river when I crossed from seven to ten thousand men, frantic with fright and utterly demoralized, who received my gallant division with cries of, "We are whipped—cut to pieces!" They were insensible to shame or sarcasm, for I tried both on them, and, indignant at such paltrony, I asked permission to open fire upon the knaves."

Numbers of other Federal officers testify to the total demoralization of General Grant's army, from 4 o'clock until dark, on that fateful 6th of April. From General Nelson's account of the Confederates withdrawing from where they had the Federal army huddled and cowering in a small semi-circle at Pittsburg Landing, without any sort of organization, nothing could have prevented the Confederate forces from finally crushing them if they had only taken advantage of conditions, wholly in their favor. If there had been no Buell, with a fresh army coming to the rescue of General Grant, the Confederates could have, perhaps, afforded to call off and wait until the following morning to finish up their victory; but it would have been bad policy to take the risk under those conditions. But it was fatal, knowing that Buell's army was arriving on the opposite side of the river and coming to Grant's assistance as fast as possible.

The Seventh was under fire almost constantly Monday, until about 3 o'clock in the afternoon, when they were ordered to commence their retrograde movement. They never had been driven from a position, nor did they, at any time, show any signs of demoralization.

While fighting under different commanders, the Third and Seventh Kentucky came together on this battlefield, and for all the remainder of the war they decame inseparable, so in the succeeding chapters they will be linked together.

Late in the afternoon of the 7th the army commenced falling back in the direction of Corinth, Miss., leaving General Breckinridge, with his command, to cover the retreat. He camped on the ground where the Confederates camped the night before the engagement commenced. The Federals showed no disposition that afternoon or night to pursue.



MAJ.-GEN. WILLIAM PRESTON.





## CHAPTER IV.

### *Operations about Corinth; Movement Back to Tupelo and on to Vicksburg.*

On arriving at Corinth, Miss., there was quite an overhauling and reorganization of the command. For some reason, unknown to us, the Kentuckians were divided. General Breckinridge was made a major-general and given a command of three brigades, the first consisting of the Fourth and Ninth Kentucky, Hale's Alabama regiment, Clifton's Alabama battalion and Bysur's battery, and was commanded by General Hawes. The Second Brigade consisted of the Third, Sixth and Seventh Kentucky Regiments, the Thirty-fifth Alabama Regiment and Cobb's battery, and was commanded by Brigadier-General William Preston. The Third Brigade consisted of Missouri, Arkansas and Mississippi troops, and was commanded by Brigadier-General Ben Hardin Helm. However, this brigade was changed in a short time, and the Fourth and Ninth Kentucky Regiments were put into it. As has been shown, the Seventh Kentucky was not under Breckinridge, or brigaded with other Kentuckians previous to this. Colonel Wickliffe and Major Wilborn, of the Seventh, both died from their wounds in a few days after we arrived at Corinth; Lieutenant-Colonel Lannom was not able for service. The regiment was permitted to hold an election for the purpose of electing a major and they chose R. H. Sellars, a private in Company A. In a few days an order was issued for a general reorganization. In the meantime the First Kentucky Regiment, of which Edward Crossland was major, had been mustered out of service on account of their time expiring, they having enlisted for only one year. Crossland came to Corinth about that time from the Virginia army, where he had been discharged; he being known to nearly all the men of the Seventh, they elected him colonel; L. J. Sherrill, captain of Company F, lieutenant-colonel, and Captain H. S. Hale, of Company H, major. The Seventh enlisted for only one year; but as Congress passed the conscript law on April 16th, before their one year expired, they were not permitted to take a discharge at the expiration of their enlistment. While encamped in and around Corinth the whole command was very seriously afflicted with sickness; hundreds had to be sent away to Lauderdale Springs and other places where hospitals were established for the sick. The Federals advanced on Corinth very slowly and carefully, constructing rifle-pits as they advanced. Nearly every day there were some minor engagements in front, but never anything like a regular engagement. Frequently the Kentuckians were marched from their encampment to the front as though an engagement was expected. About the 21st or 22d every preparation was made as though a battle was going to be fought; the army was marched to the front, and remained in line for hours, expecting constantly to be marched forward to the attack, or that they would be attacked by the enemy, but neither was done, and late in the afternoon we marched back and occupied the old camps. On the 29th of May the Confed-

erates withdrew from Corinth, moving south along the line of the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, crossing the Tuscumbia River in the direction of Baldwin. The army left Baldwin June 6th and arrived at Tupelo on the 8th. On June 19th Breckinridge's command, known then as the "Reserve Corps," was detached from the main army and marched westward by Pontotoc to the Mississippi Central Railroad. This command was, at that time, under General Preston, General Breckinridge being away on leave of absence. About the 25th of June the command boarded the train at Abbeville for Vicksburg, by way of Jackson, Miss. The entire command reached Vicksburg about June 30th. On the way from Abbeville to Vicksburg a train filled with the men of the Seventh Kentucky ran off the track where a switch had been left open by carelessness or turned by some scoundrel, and six or seven men were killed, not all of the Seventh, however. This was one of the shocking accidents of the war. On arriving at Vicksburg, the division went into camp in a valley near a high bridge, some three miles out on the railroad, in the direction of Jackson. General Van Dorn had a force of something like ten thousand men of all armes to protect the city from both water and land attacks. General Breckinridge had returned and assumed command of his division, and General Preston had gone back to the Second Brigade. On the 2d, the Federal monitor fleet began the bombardment of the city, which was kept up with scarcely a day's intermission until the evening of the 25th. The city presented a sad scene when the shells began to burst over and within its limits. The heroic people had expressed their preference for risking its destruction to its occupation by the Federal forces, and with no adequate means of removing their personal property, or even themselves, many families yet occupied their houses. Some retired from the city, while others took refuge in cellars and other places that promised protection. In some instances, excavations were made in the sides of the hills, with which the city abounds, where quite a number of citizens found refuge. Moving out on foot during that first week of the enemy's operations, might be seen the old and decrepit, and frequently a mother with a family of small children, whose father was, perhaps, in some other army.

After the bombardment had gone on for some time both the soldiers and citizens lost, to a great extent, their terror for the whizzing and bursting shells; soldiers would no longer get panicky, and the citizens would go about the city attending to their business; and strange, considering the large number of shells that burst in and around the city, the fewest number of casualties resulted from them. The first night our command marched down town and got into the vicinity of the bursting shells, the men could hardly be held in line, the inclination to hunt a place of refuge was so strong. After being exposed for a few days the terror passed away, either through the knowledge of so few casualties or becoming hardened to the danger, through almost constant contact with it. In the city, on one of the highest points, there stood a court-house with an ante-bellum style cupola, with a walk around on the outside. Some citizens and soldiers would get up there during the bombardment and look across the bend

where the Federal fleet was located, look at the smoke by day and the flashes from the monitors by night, and then walk around on the other side of the cupola and see where the bomb would burst, numbers of which would explode near the building; in fact, some passed through it.

General Preston, with the Second Brigade, took a position within supporting distance of what was known as the "upper batteries," and a portion of his command was constantly on duty. They still held their camp out three miles south of the town, where the cooking was done, and the provisions were carried from there to where the men were on duty.

The most exciting and interesting incident that occurred while the Kentuckians were at Vicksburg was the movement of the ram "Arkansas" down the Yazoo River and out into the Mississippi, just above where the Federals had a fleet of more than forty vessels, composed of gunboats, monitors and transports. On the morning of July 15th the "Arkansas" made the attack on the fleet, running through it and disabling quite a number. After passing through, two of the Federal gunboats pursued it until they came in range of the heavy guns of the Confederate upper battery, from the fire of which one was sunk and the other badly disabled. The "Arkansas" dropped down to the wharf of the city, where it was under the protection of the Confederate's heavy batteries. This was one of the most remarkable naval engagements of which history gives any account. One little craft, constructed on a small river, built in the shape of a terrapin's back and covered over with old railroad irons, manned by a crew who, in the main, knew nothing of navigation, and who never witnessed a naval engagement, passed through a fleet of the best war vessels the Federal government could produce. The very thought of attempting such a thing was audacity beyond belief.

While the "Arkansas" was lying on the levee, going through repairs, on the 22d the Federal gunboat "Essex" came down the river from the Federal fleet to where the "Arkansas" lay and attempted to destroy it, "after giving it a furious broadside, attempted to grapple and board it, but failed and withdrew." This ended the first siege of Vicksburg. The Kentuckians had been there in that malarial climate during the hottest season of the year, and slept the most of the time in bivouac with their clothes on; but for all that they did not suffer much from sickness.

After the Federals failed to destroy the "Arkansas" they withdrew and raised the siege. On the 27th of July General Van Dorn directed General Breckinridge to move his command from Vicksburg by rail to Camp Moore and Baton Rouge, La., when the engagement at the latter place occurred.



## CHAPTER V.

### *Movement South under John C. Breckinridge; Battle of Baton Rouge and Occupancy of Port Hudson.*

The engagement at Baton Rouge was the only one in which the Seventh Kentucky participated that the writer was not with his command. He accompanied his regiment to Tangipahoa, where General Breckinridge disembarked his division to march across the country about fifty miles to Baton Rouge. At that point he (the writer) together with a great many others was taken sick, and did not recover in time to rejoin his comrades before the battle was fought. Fortunately, the commander of the forces, together with the division, brigade and regimental commanders, made very full reports, which I find in the "War of the Rebellion." From these reports the reader can get a good idea of the engagement. They are as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS BRECKINRIDGE DIVISION,

"September 30, 1862.

"Sir: I have the honor to report the operations of a portion of my division, recently ordered from Vicksburg to Camp Moore and Baton Rouge, La., by Major-General Van Dorn:

"I left Vicksburg on the 27th of July, with somewhat less than four thousand men, and arrived at Camp Moore the evening of the 28th. The major-general commanding the district, having received intelligence that the enemy was threatening Camp Moore in force, the movement was made suddenly and rapidly by railroad and, having but few cars, nothing could be transported except the troops, with their arms and ammunitions. Brigadier-General Charles Clark, who had reported for duty but a few days before our departure for Vicksburg, promptly and kindly consented to accompany the expedition.

"Brigadier-General Ruggles was already at Camp Moore, in command of a small force, with which he had kept the enemy in check. The troops were immediately organized in two divisions, General Clark taking command of the first and General Ruggles of the second.

"The rumor of an advance of the enemy upon Camp Moore proved to be unfounded.

"On the 30th of July, in obedience to a dispatch of the 29th from the major-general commanding the district, the troops were put in motion for Baton Rouge. During the march I received information that the effective force of the enemy was not less than five thousand men, and that the ground was commanded by three gunboats lying in the river. My own troops having suffered severely from the effects of exposure at Vicksburg, from heavy rains, without shelter, from extreme heat, did not now number more than thirty-four hundred men. Under these circumstances I determined not to make the attack unless we could be relieved from the fire of the fleet. Accordingly, I telegraphed to the major-general commanding, the condition and number

of the troops and the reported strength of the enemy, but said I would undertake to capture the garrison if the 'Arkansas' could be sent down to clear the river, or divert the fire of the gunboats. He promptly answered that the 'Arkansas' would be ready to co-operate at daylight on Tuesday morning, the 5th of August.

"On the afternoon of Monday, the command having reached the Comite River, ten miles from Baton Rouge, and learning by an express messenger that the 'Arkansas' had passed Bayou Sara in time to arrive at the proper moment, preparations were made to advance that night.

"The sickness had been appalling. The morning report of the Fourth showed but three thousand effectives, and deducting those taken sick during the day and the number that fell out from weakness on the night march, I did not carry into the action more than twenty-six hundred men. This estimate does not include some two hundred partisan rangers, who had performed efficient service in picketing the different roads, but who, from the nature of the ground, took no part in the action; nor about the same number of militia, hastily collected by Colonel Hardee in the neighborhood of Clinton, who, though making every effort, could not arrive in time to participate.

"This command left Comite at 11 o'clock p.m., and reached the vicinity of Baton Rouge a little before daybreak on the morning of the 5th. Some hours before the main body moved, a small force of infantry, with a section of Semmes' battery, under Lieutenant Fauntleroy, the whole commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Shields, of the Thirtieth Louisiana, was sent, by a circuitous route, to the road leading from Clinton to Baton Rouge, with orders to drive in any pickets of the enemy and attack his left as soon as any action should begin in front. This service was well performed; but for details, reference is made to the report of Brigadier-General Ruggles, from whose command the force was detached.

"While waiting for daylight to make the attack, an accident occurred, which deprived us of several excellent officers and enlisted men and two pieces of artillery.

"The partisan rangers were placed in the rear of the artillery and infantry, yet, during the darkness, a few of them leaked through and, riding forward, encountered the enemy, causing exchange of shots between the pickets. Galloping back, they produced some confusion, which led to rapid firing for a few moments, during which Brigadier-General Helm was dangerously wounded by the fall of his horse; Lieutenant Alexander Todd, his aid-de-camp, was killed; Captain Roberts, of the Fourth Kentucky, was severely wounded; several enlisted men were killed and wounded, and two of Captain Cobb's three guns were rendered, for a time, wholly useless. After General Helm was disabled, Colonel Thos. H. Hunt assumed command of his brigade.

"Order was soon restored, and the force placed in position on the right and left of Greenwell Springs road. I was obliged to content myself with a single line of battle, and a small regiment of infantry with one piece of artillery to each division of reserve. The enemy, expecting the attack, was drawn up in two lines, or rather, in one



line, with strong reserves distributed at intervals. At the moment there was light enough, our troops moved rapidly forward. General Ruggles, commanding the left, brought on the engagement with four pieces of Semmes' battery, the Fourth and Thirtieth Louisiana, and Boyd's Louisiana battalion, under the command of Colonel Allen, of the Fourth Louisiana; and the Third, Sixth and Seventh Kentucky, and the Thirty-fifth Alabama, under the command of Colonel Thompson, of the Third Kentucky. These troops moved forward with great impetuosity, driving the enemy before them, while their ringing cheers inspired all our little command. The Louisiana troops charged a battery and captured two pieces.

"At this point, Colonel Allen, commanding the brigade, while pressing forward with the colors in his hand, had both legs shattered, and Lieutenant-Colonel Boyd received a severe wound. This produced confusion and the enemy, at the same moment throwing forward a strong re-enforcement, the brigade was forced back in some disorder. It was rallied by the efforts of Colonel Breauz, Lieutenant-Colonel Hunter and other officers, and although it did not further participate in the assault, it maintained its position under fire from the gunboats and land batteries of the enemy. During this time Thompson's brigade, which composed the right of Ruggles' division, was behaving with great gallantry. After driving back superior forces, toward the close of the action it took part in the final struggle, from a position immediately on the left of the first division. Colonel Thompson being severely wounded in a charge, the command devolved upon Colonel Robertson, of the Thirty-fifth Alabama, whose conduct fully justified the confidence of his troops.

"The Louisiana battery, Captain Semmes, was admirably handled throughout. The First Division, under General Clark, being the Second Brigade, composed of the Fourth and Ninth Kentucky, Thirty-fifth Mississippi and Fourth Alabama, commanded by Colonel Hunt, of the Ninth Kentucky, and the Fourth Brigade, composed of the Fifteenth and Twenty-second Mississippi, and the Nineteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-eighth and Forty-fifth Tennessee, consolidated into one battalion, commanded by Colonel Smith, of the Twentieth Tennessee, together with the Hudson battery, Lieutenant Sweeney, and one piece of Cobb's battery, advanced to the right of the Greenwell Spring road.

"On the right, as on the left, the enemy was constantly pressed back, until after several hours of fighting, he was driven to his last encampment in a large grove just in the rear of the penitentiary. Here the contest was hot and obstinate, and it was here that the First Division suffered the greatest loss. Colonel Hunt was shot down, and upon the fall of this excellent officer, at the suggestion of General Clark, and with the consent of the officers concerned, I placed Captain John A. Buckner, assistant adjutant-general on my staff, in command of the Second Brigade. In the management of his command he displayed so high a degree of skill and courage that I commend him especially to the notice of the government.

"General Clark pressed the attack at this point with great vigor, until he received a wound which was supposed to be mortal, when,

through some misapprehension, the brigade began to fall back down the slope, but without confusion. Captain Buckner, learning upon inquiry from me, that I did not desire a retrograde movement, immediately, aided by Major Wickliffe, of the Ninth Kentucky (Lieutenant-Colonel Caldwell, who was injured by the accident of the preceding night, having been obliged to retire) and other regimental commanders, faced the brigade about and renewed the attack. At the same time Colonel Smith, commanding the Fourth Brigade, composed of the consolidated Tennessee regiments and the Twenty-second Mississippi, Captain Hughes, were ordered forward, and moved against the enemy in fine style. In a few moments Captain Hughes received a mortal wound at the head of his regiment.

"Observing some troops on the left, partially sheltered by a shallow cut in the road, who proved to be the remnant of Thompson's brigade, and out of ammunition, I ordered them to advance to the support of the First Division with the bayonet. The order was promptly obeyed, and in executing it I happened to observe, as distinguished for alacrity, Colonel Crossland, of the Seventh Kentucky; Lieutenant-Colonel Goodwin, of the Thirty-fifty Alabama, and Lieutenant Terry, of the Eighth Kentucky, on duty with sharpshooters. At this critical point Major Brown, chief commissary, and Captain Richards, one of my aids, were conspicuous in urging on the troops. In this assault we suffered considerably from the fire of the fleet, until the opposing lines approached each other so closely that a regard for their own friends obliged them to suspend.

"The contest at and around this last encampment was bloody, but at the end of it the enemy was completely routed, some of our men pursuing and firing at them for some distance down the street, running in front of the arsenal and barracks. They did not reappear during the day. It was now 10 o'clock. We had listened for the guns of the 'Arkansas.' I saw around me not more than one thousand exhausted men, who had been unable to procure water since we had left the Comite River. The enemy had several batteries commanding the approaches to the arsenal and barracks, and the gunboats had already opened upon us with a direct fire. Under these circumstances, although the troops showed the utmost indifference to danger and death, and were even reluctant to retire, I did not deem it prudent to pursue the victory further. Having scarcely any transportation, I ordered all the camps and stores of the enemy destroyed; and directing Captain Buckner to place one section of Semmes' battery, supported by the Seventh Kentucky, in a certain position on the field, withdrew the rest of the troops about one mile, to Ward's creek, with the hope of obtaining water. But finding none there fit for beast or man, I moved the command back to the field of battle and procured a very imperfect supply from some cisterns in the suburbs of the town. This position we occupied for the rest of the day. The citizens of the surrounding and thinly settled country exhibited the warmest patriotism and, with their assistance, conveyances enough were procured to carry off all our wounded who could bear removal. A few citizens armed with shot-guns and other weapons, had been able to reach the field in time to

join in the attack. Having neither picks nor shovels, we were unable to dig graves for the burial of the dead.

"I still hoped for the co-operation of the 'Arkansas,' and in that event, intended to renew the attack. But late in the afternoon I learned by express that before daylight and within four miles of Baton Rouge, the machinery had become disabled and she lay helpless on the right bank of the river. Upon receiving this intelligence, I returned with my command to the Comite River, leaving a force of observation near the suburbs of the town. The Hudson battery, Lieutenant Sweeney, and Cobb's one piece, under charge of Sergeant Frank Peak, played their part well.

"I am unable to give the exact force of the enemy, but by comparing all my information with the number and size of their camps and the extent and weight of their fire, I do not think they brought into action less than forty-five hundred men. We had eleven pieces of field artillery. They brought to bear on us not less than eighteen pieces, exclusive of the guns of the fleet. In one respect the contrast between the opposing forces was very striking. The enemy was well clothed and their encampments showed the presence of every comfort and even luxury. Our men had little transportation, indifferent food and no shelter. Half of them had no coats and hundreds of them were without either shoes or sox. Yet no troops ever behaved with greater gallantry and even reckless audacity. What can make this difference, unless it be the sublime courage inspired by a just cause?

"The wound of Brigadier-General Clark being thought mortal and the least motion causing great agony, he was left on the field, in a comfortable cottage at his own request, his aid, Lieutenant Yerger, remaining with him. The next morning they gave themselves up to the enemy. I cannot speak in terms too strong of the skill, coolness and courage of General Clarke. He played the part of a perfect soldier.

"Brigadier-General Ruggles conducted the attack on the left with uncommon rapidity and precision and exhibited throughout the qualities of a brave and experienced officer.

"In addition to the officers of my staff already mentioned, I desire to express my acknowledgement of the zeal and gallantry of Major Wilson, chief of artillery; Major Hope, inspector-general, whose horse was shot under him; Captain Nocquet, chief of engineers; Lieutenant Breckinridge, aid-de-camp, and Dr. Pendleton, medical director, assisted by Dr. Weatherly, on temporary service. A number of gentlemen from Louisiana and elsewhere rendered efficient service as volunteers, among whom were Lieutenant-Colonel Pinkney, Mr. Addison and Captain Bird, of Louisiana; Lieutenant-Colonel Brewer, of Kentucky, and Mr. William B. Hamilton, of Mississippi. The thanks of the army are also due to Hon. Thomas G. Davidson for his attention to the hospitals; and to all the inhabitants of that part of Louisiana, for their devotion to our sick and wounded. Colonel Pond and Major De Baum, in command of partisan rangers, were efficient both before and after the battle in observing and harassing the enemy.

"The inability of General Clark and failure of several officers to



make reports may prevent full justice to the conduct of the First Division. Any omission here will, when brought to my notice, be embodied in supplemental report. The report of General Ruggles is very full as to all that occurred on the left. I send herewith a list of the officers and men specially mentioned in the division, brigade and regimental reports, for gallant conduct, with the request that it be published and the names brought to the favorable notice of the government. I transmit, also, the reports of the subordinate commanders, and the returns of the killed and wounded. It will be seen that our casualties amount to four hundred and sixty-seven. I have reason to believe that the loss of the enemy was much greater. We captured two flags and a few prisoners. Nothing was left by us except one caisson, which was so much injured as to be wholly unserviceable—one of the enemy's being taken in its place. After the battle the enemy, who had previously been plundering, burning houses and other property, stealing negroes and seizing citizens through a large region of the country, never ventured to send out another marauding force. Our pickets continued to extend to the immediate vicinity of Baton Rouge, and very soon the enemy abandoned the place and retired to New Orleans. A few days after the engagement, knowing the desire of the major-general commanding to secure a strong position on the Mississippi below the mouth of Red River, I occupied Port Hudson with a portion of the troops under the command of Brigadier-General Ruggles. The next day I received orders to remove all the troops to that point. Brigadier-General Bowen, who had just arrived, was left with his command on the Comite River, to observe Baton Rouge from that quarter, to protect our hospitals and to cover the line of communication between Clinton and Camp Moore.

"I directed General Ruggles to select eligible positions at Port Hudson for heavy batteries, and ordered Captain Nocquet, chief of engineers, to report to him temporarily for this duty. Upon my arrival here, I found that rapid progress had been made and some of the works, under charge of Captain Nocquet, were ready to receive the guns, which, the major-general commanding wrote me, were on the way.

"Port Hudson is one of the strongest points on the Mississippi River (which Baton Rouge is not), and batteries there will command the river more completely than at Vicksburg.

"On the 19th day of August, in obedience to orders from the headquarters of the department, I moved from Port Hudson for Jackson, Miss., with a portion of the force, leaving Brigadier-General Ruggles in command with the remainder.

"In concluding this report, I have to express my obligations for the prompt and cordial support which I received at all times from the major-general commanding the department.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE, *Major-General.*"

It will be observed that a temporary organization of the entire forces under his command was made by General Breckinridge for the

occasion, and that the allusions to brigades in his report of the battle are made with reference to that special organization, and not to the designation they bore at Vicksburg.

We herewith publish the report of General Ruggles, in whose division were included three of the Kentucky regiments. Where he and General Breckinridge speak of "Thompson's brigade" it must be borne in mind that they allude to the brigade of General Preston, that officer having been compelled by sickness to leave the division before its departure from Vicksburg, when the command devolved upon Colonel Albert P. Thompson.

Colonel J. W. Robertson commanded Preston's brigade after the fall of Colonel Thompson, and reported his entire action throughout the day, as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION.

"Camp on Comite River, Aug. 7, 1862.

"To Captain L. D. Sandidge, A. A. G., Second Division.

"Captain: On receiving the order to report the part taken in the action of the 5th inst. by the First Brigade, I referred the order to Colonel A. P. Thompson, who commanded the brigade during the action with the exception of the closing half-hour that the troops were under fire, when he was borne from the field severely wounded; and I submit with his request the following report:

"On reaching the angle of the main road leading into Baton Rouge, the brigade was formed in line of battle in a common to the left of the main road, the right of the brigade resting on that road and the left near a dense forest, into which Colonel Allen's brigade had passed. The brigade was composed of the following regiments, position from right to left in the order named: Third Kentucky, Captain J. H. Bowman commanding; Seventh Kentucky, Colonel Ed. Crossland commanding; Thirty-fifth Alabama, Colonel J. W. Robertson commanding; and the Sixth Kentucky, Lieutenant-Colonel M. H. Cofer commanding. As soon as the line was established the command 'forward' was given by General Ruggles in person, which was promptly obeyed by the brigade moving forward beyond the dwelling house immediately to the front. The line was at this time found to be somewhat deranged, caused by the numerous fences and houses over and around which the troops had to pass. The brigade was consequently halted and the alignment rectified, when the command 'forward' was again given. The brigade moved directly to the front, parallel to the main road, preceded by a company of sharpshooters deployed as skirmishers and commanded by Lieutenant J. C. Hubbard. At this point the firing commenced first, the line of the enemy having been unmasked by the skirmishers. The firing continued but a short time when an order was received for the brigade to proceed, and the troops rushed forward with a cheer, the enemy breaking before them. Having reached the middle of the field, the brigade was exposed to a fire from the right, which could not be returned without exposing the troops of General Clark's division to the fire of the brigade, and was



consequently halted until the firing ceased. An advance was made, skirmishers covering the front.

"The second line of the enemy was then unmasked and exposed to the fire of the brigade. They gave way precipitately before the steady advance of our troops. On clearing the fields and reaching the enemy's encampment the right wing was found to be covered by a portion of General Clark's division. An officer approached from the right and stated that friends were exposed to the fire, when the firing ceased and the charge ordered by Colonel Thompson, he leading the brigade into the encampment of the enemy to the left, which was nearly cleared by this brigade, when troops were met on the right returning without any apparent cause, and were ordered by Colonel Thompson to halt and advance, when a mounted officer informed Colonel Thompson that it was the order for all troops to fall back. This movement became general in the brigade. In retiring, the Thirty-fifth Alabama and Sixth Kentucky, forming the left wing, became separated from the right, and occupied a position in line one hundred yards to the left and the rear. The enemy reformed in heavy force behind their tents, rapidly advancing, firing and cheering. The Third and Seventh Kentucky Regiments were thrown under cover and met this advance with a steady fire. The Thirty-fifth Alabama and the Sixth Kentucky were ordered forward, but advanced before the order reached them, opening heavy fire on the enemy, whose advance was thus checked. At this point Colonel Thompson was severely wounded and taken to the rear. The command devolved upon Colonel Robertson, who being, from complete exhaustion, in no condition at that time to assume command, and finding the right wing separated from the left, placed Colonel Crossland in command of the right, Lieutenant-Colonel E. Goodwin in command of the left, with orders to maintain the line, which was firmly held for nearly an hour in the face of a terrible fire from musketry and artillery, when the charge which closed the action was made in person by the major-general commanding. It is the request of Colonel Thompson that his entire approbation of the conduct of all the field and acting field officers engaged, and Captain W. P. Wallace and Lieutenant Charles Semple, aids, and Acting Adjutant R. B. L. Soery, of the Third Kentucky, be specially expressed in this report. To the deportment of the Thirty-fifth Alabama Regiment he desires attention to be called. This regiment, although for the first time under fire on the 5th inst., proved itself a worthy comrade for the Third, Sixth and Seventh Kentucky Regiments, who, in this action, sustained the enviable reputation won by them on the field of Shiloh. Colonel Robertson would call special attention to the gallant conduct of Colonel Ed. Crossland and Lieutenant-Colonel E. Goodwin, who, the first with his regimental colors in his hand and the second with his hat on his sword, led the brigade in the final charge. To the reports of regimental commanders you are referred for notices of gallant conduct in other members of the command. The medical staff deserve the highest praise for their prompt and unceasing attention to the wounded.

J. W. ROBERTSON,

*"Colonel Commanding First Brigade, Second Division."*

## "HEADQUARTERS THIRD KENTUCKY REGIMENT,

August 7, 1862.

"Lieutenant George C. Hubbard, A. A. G.

"Lieutenant: In obedience to an order from your office, I return the following statement of the action of the Third Kentucky Regiment in the battle of Baton Rouge on the 5th:

"The brigade was formed in an open field, the Third Kentucky Regiment on the right flank and ordered to march forward. The Third crossed a lawn into a field, receiving a fire from the enemy's skirmishers, when we were ordered to charge. The skirmishers were routed, and the regiment was halted in a pea patch and ordered to lie down there. We received a heavy fire, killing one man and wounding five. We were again ordered forward and to charge, which order was executed in gallant style. Passing over the ground occupied by the enemy, we saw the bodies of a few of their dead.

"Another charge brought us into a road near the enemy's camp, through which we charged and halted, and remained for some time; and seeing that our line to the left was not up on line with us, I placed Captain Edward in command temporarily, until I went to the rear to see where to form the line, with instructions to remain in line until I could return. After obtaining the necessary information, I started on my return, with the regiment falling back in good order. When I demanded to know the cause I was informed it was by the order of Brigadier-General Clark. I then resumed command and formed on line with the brigade. Soon Colonel Thompson ordered me to fall back to a cut in the road, which order was promptly executed. We remained in this position for nearly an hour, firing nearly thirty rounds of ammunition at the enemy, they at times being in short range of our rifles. The regiment was then ordered to charge forward by Colonel Crossland, which was done, and again we passed through their encampment, and were ordered to fall back, which order was executed without any confusion or excitement. Without a single exception, the officers of the regiment bore themselves gallantly and too much cannot be said in praise of the conduct of the men. Our infirmiry corps kept close on our heels and promptly removed and took care of our wounded.

J. H. BOWMAN,

*"Captain Commanding Third Kentucky Regiment."*

## "HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH KENTUCKY REGIMENT,

"August 7, 1862.

"Lieutenant G. C. Hubbard, A. A. A. General.

"Lieutenant: In obedience to an order from your office, I return the following statement of the action of my regiment in the battle of Baton Rouge on the 5th. The brigade was formed in an open field and ordered to 'march forward.' My regiment crossed a lawn into a field and received a fire from the enemy's skirmishers, when we were ordered to charge. The skirmishers were routed and the regiment halted in a pea patch and was ordered to lie down. Here we received a heavy fire, wounding three men. We were again ordered forward

and to charge, which order was executed and in gallant style. Passing over the ground occupied by the enemy, we saw the bodies of two dead and three wounded. Another charge brought us into a road near the enemy's camp, through which we charged, and were halted and ordered to fall back by Captain Buckner, of General Breckinridge's staff, who received the order from General Clark, which would have been done in order, but for a regiment in advance of our right, which broke in wild confusion through my regiment, which caught the panic and retired confusedly for a short distance. Aided, however, by the coolness of my company officers and adjutant, I succeeded promptly in rallying and reforming them in front of the road.

"Colonel Thompson ordered me to fall back to the road, where we opened fire on the enemy, then advancing from their camps under cover of a grove of timber, with the evident intention of turning our left flank. I saw two lines of infantry, with cavalry in the rear. They charged, and the Thirty-fifth Alabama Regiment opened and kept up a hot fire from our left, which broke the enemy's lines, and they retired in confusion.

"Our ammunition was nearly exhausted, the wagons not having come up. General Breckinridge came up on our right, and I reported the want of ammunition to him, when he ordered me to charge the camp with my regiment and the Third Kentucky. We went through the camp and were halted by Captain Buckner and ordered to retire, which was done in good style. Captain Buckner, by order of General Breckinridge, ordered my regiment to remain and support a section of Semmes' battery, which was posted and remained to protect those engaged in recovery of the wounded and retreat of the stragglers. Captain Wess Jetton, with five men, was sent back to fire the camps. A cloud of smoke soon told that his mission of destruction had been faithfully executed. He reports the burning of large quantities of commissary and quartermaster stores, together with numerous boxes of guns and valuable camp equipage. Without a single exception, the officers bore themselves gallantly, and too much cannot be said in praise of the conduct of the men. Our infirmary corps kept close at our heels and promptly removed and took care of the wounded. I beg to mention the gallant conduct of Joseph Rollins, our color-bearer.

"ED. CROSSLAND,

*"Colonel Commanding Seventh Kentucky Regiment."*

From the foregoing reports it will be observed that Breckinridge's command was reduced terribly in number by sickness. He should have been able to carry into the engagement at least five thousand men, but from causes already mentioned his command was reduced to a little over three thousand, and with this small force the Confederates fought and defeated over four thousand well armed and equipped Federals, drove them back from the camps, through the town and to the river under the protection of their gunboats, and held them there all day. If the ram "Arkansas" had been able to reach the front and succeeded in engaging the Federal fleet, as it was reasonably expected to do, the Confederate victory would have been complete.

On the morning of the 5th inst., while the command was halted a few miles from Baton Rouge, waiting for daylight, to make the attack, a very serious accident occurred. A squad of local rangers got in front and ran on to some Federal pickets, who fired upon them, causing the rangers to stampede back on the road on which the Confederates were halted, and caused great confusion, in which General Helm was dangerously wounded by the fall of his horse, and his aid, Lieutenant A. H. Todd, was killed. Helm was a brother-in-law of Mrs. Lincoln; Lieutenant Todd was her half-brother. They dashed back into Captain Cobb's battery, disabling both men and horses, thus rendering the guns useless for the day. The firing aroused the enemy and put them on their guard, and gave them time to make every preparation against the attack.

Colonel A. P. Thompson commanded the brigade; Captain Bowman commanded the Third Kentucky; Colonel Ed. Crossland commanded the Seventh Kentucky. Thompson was severely wounded during the engagement, after which Colonel Robertson, of the Thirty-fifth Alabama, commanded the brigade. After the engagement was over Breckinridge withdrew his forces to his camps of the night before, on the Comite River. After remaining there a few days, a part of the command was sent to occupy Port Hudson, a village on the Mississippi River above Baton Rouge. The Third and Seventh Kentucky were with them. This place was fortified and made a place of only secondary importance to Vicksburg.



## CHAPTER VI.

### *Movement in the North Mississippi under Van Dorn. Price and Van Dorn Unite Their Commands and Make an Unsuccessful Attack on the Federals under Rosecrans at Corinth.*

After remaining at Port Hudson until after the 20th of August, 1862, the brigade marched out east to the railroad and embarked for Jackson, Miss., and went into camp five or six miles east of the town. General Preston had returned and assumed command of his old brigade. Perhaps at this time the brigade suffered more for want of clothing than at any other time during the war; hundreds of the men were entirely barefooted, and their clothing was worn into shreds. I never heard any explanation of this destitution at this time. The war had not been going on long enough to have exhausted the resources of the South. Clothing of some kind certainly could have been procured, but it was not. The Kentuckians had left their comfortable homes of plenty and without money or sufficient raiment to cover their bodies, they were risking their lives in battle, enduring all the hardships of the camp and the march for a cause they held dearer than life, and did it without a murmur. The malarious atmosphere about Vicksburg and Port Hudson had made nearly one-half of the men sick, and they were sent to various places to be treated, most of them returning to the command while at Jackson. On the 10th of September the command under Breckinridge broke camp at Jackson and moved by rail north, over the Mississippi Central Railroad, to Coldwater Creek, some fifteen miles north of Holly Springs. About the 20th General Breckinridge was ordered to take the Fourth, Sixth and Ninth Kentucky Regiments and report to General Bragg, whose army was on its way to Central Kentucky. The Third and Seventh Kentucky Regiments were left with the Mississippi army, owing to the fact that they were recruited in the western part of the State, and it was expected that the army with which they would operate would move through Western Tennessee to Kentucky. So the Third, Seventh and Eighth, who joined them after their return from prison, were finally separated from the other Kentucky regiments, who went with Breckinridge to the Tennessee department; they did serve a short time with them again under Joe Johnston, on the Big Black River and at Jackson, Miss., but they soon separated, not to meet any more during the war. In the latter part of September there was an army organized in Northern Mississippi, about Ripley, by bringing the commands of Van Dorn and Price together. The united forces were styled the "Army of West Tennessee," and was composed of Price's corps and Van Dorn's command, under Major-General Mansfield Lovell. The Third and Seventh were with Lovell's division and brigaded with Alabama and Arkansas regiments and commanded by General Albert Rust, who had just reported there for duty.

The Federals in front of that position were commanded by General Grant, who was making his headquarters at Jackson, Tenn., and



his army was in position at three points on the railroad converging there; Sherman at Memphis with six thousand five hundred men; Ord at Jackson and Bolivar with eighteen thousand, and Rosecrans at Corinth with twenty-three thousand, including stray outposts at Rienzi, Russellville, Jacinto and Iuka. General Van Dorn estimated that Grant's total strength was about forty-two thousand, and his own combined force at twenty-two thousand. So the outlook was not very encouraging for the Confederates to carry out their plans to march through West Tennessee into Kentucky in the face of an army of Federals nearly twice the size of their own, but, notwithstanding the disparity in numbers, General Van Dorn decided to move forward at once. While preparation was being made for the forward movement the Kentuckians were camped at Davis' Mills, on the Mississippi Central railroad, a few miles south of the Tennessee line, and not far south of Grand Junction. On September 26th a Federal command came out near that place; on the following night or just before day the next morning the Confederate brigade commanded by General Rust, to which the Third and Seventh Kentucky belonged, left their encampment, and by forced marches attempted to get in the rear of the Federals and cut them off from their army located at Bolivar, Tenn., and, if possible, to effect their capture. The command marched by paths and through woods and fields in order to reach the public highway behind the enemy and thus cut them off from Bolivar, but on reaching this highway they met the rear of the Federal command, making their way in haste back to their base, having learned that the Confederates were making an attempt to cut them off. The Confederates struck their rear and pushed them back vigorously to within a short distance of Bolivar. This was one of the hardest forced marches the Kentuckians engaged in during the war, and a great many were forced to fall out of the ranks, utterly exhausted. Water was very scarce along the byways over which the Confederates were pushing the Federals, and numbers of men almost famished for water.

A very laughable circumstance occurred while on that march. General Rust, the brigade commander, had just taken charge of the brigade before the march commenced, and the men had never had an opportunity of seeing him until they saw him that day. He was wearing citizens clothes and had very much the appearance of a country planter. There was a well at a farm house from which a number of the famished men were attempting to get water, when General Rust came up and ordered them to move on. They, taking him to be the owner of the premises, commenced to abuse him with all the epithets they had in their vocabulary, and it was said that they seemed abundantly supplied on that occasion; and it was a long while before the general could succeed in convincing them that he was their commander, and in the meantime he was in danger of bodily harm from the enraged men.

After pressing the Federals to within gun-shot distance of the fortifications around Bolivar, the Confederates returned to their camps at Davis' Mills and remained there until about October 1st, when they broke camp to march in the direction of Corinth, Miss., where they

engaged in the battle at that point on the 4th and 5th of that month. On September 19th General Price had engaged the Federals in battle at Iuka, Miss., which resulted in a drawn engagement, the Federals falling back to Corinth and Price to Baldwin.

The following letter from General Van Dorn to General Price clearly indicated for what purpose the army of Van Dorn and Price was to be united and merged into one command:

“HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI,

“Jackson, Miss., Sept. 8, 1862.

“Major-General Sterling Price, Commanding Army of the West.

“General: Your letter of September 5th has been received. I have requested Major Wright to go and confer with you in regard to the matter now claiming our attention.

“If Rosecrans has crossed the Tennessee River and got beyond our reach, do you think it would be better for us to join forces at Jackson, Tenn., clear Western Tennessee of the enemy, and then push on together into Kentucky, along the Ohio River? We together would have a force to oppose anyone there.. If Rosecrans is much ahead of you, he could join Buell and meet Bragg before you could aid him. On the other hand, Bragg could form a junction with Smith and Marshall, southwest of Lexington, and defeat Buell and Rosecrans combined. You would not be in the contest. We, joined on the Ohio, would be between Buell's army and the forces from the west and prevent junction, or by crossing eastward from the Ohio behind, Buell could join Bragg and aid him in case of need. This is suggested in the event Rosecrans is over the river and out of reach. If he is still on this side and standing, I will join you from Holly Springs and attack him with you, push him hard with our left and force him back on the river, and prevent junction with Sherman and McClernand, who would then retire on and up the Mississippi. Rosecrans would then be disposed of. I presume, however, that he is gone.

“At all events, general, I will be in a short distance of Grand Junction in a few days, and we will confer by couriers. I will join you if needed. If you go off at once after Rosecrans, can I not take your five thousand returned prisoners with me? There will be no necessity for them behind you. With them I can put an army into the field to cope with the western troops of the enemy, and will push on and upward with the great line of advance with the same colors that wave over you and the brave troops of the Army of the West.

“However all this may turn out, I shall always be happy to be found associated with you in this noble struggle, and I pray God you may be victorious wherever you may be.

“Very truly and sincerely, general, your friend and obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,

“Major-General.”

The plan for the movement north was to attack and crush the Federal army at Corinth and then move north through West Tennessee, forcing the Federals back to the Ohio River, as indicated in General

Van Dorn's letter to General Price. On September 25th, Price informed General Van Dorn that he was then ready to join his forces and make an attack on Corinth, as has been previously discussed. The consolidated armies met at Ripley and marched from there to Pochontas, reaching there October 1st. The attack on Corinth was to be made from the west and northwest. General Van Dorn, writing of the condition of his troops at this time, says: "No army every marched to battle with prouder steps, more hopeful countenances or with more courage than marched the army of West Tennessee out of Ripley on its way to Corinth."

On the evening of October 2d the army reached Chewalla, about ten miles from Corinth and bivouacked there for the night. Early on the morning of the 3d the army resumed its march in the direction of Corinth, Lovell's division, under whom the Kentuckians were acting, moving in front, and on the south side of Memphis and Charleston Railroad. When within about five miles of Corinth, Price's command turned to the left and crossed to the north side of the above-mentioned railroad. Out about three miles from Corinth, Lovell's command struck another line of intrenchments. The division was soon formed in line of battle, fronting the intrenchments. A belt of fallen timber extended along nearly the whole line of intrenchments; this must be crossed before the Federals could be reached by a charge. The attack was commenced by Lovell's division, which was on the right of the army. General Rust's brigade was on the extreme right, and the Third Kentucky on the right of the brigade, which put them on the extreme right of the army. The Seventh Kentucky, under Colonel Crossland, was held in reserve. Colonel Thompson's regiment was not only on the extreme right, but was disconnected from the main army by a space of several hundred yards. That regiment was started forward first and commenced to attack, and was confronted by at least two regiments of Federals. The engagement soon became fierce.

In addition to the small arms, the Federals opened up a battery, firing grape and canister. Thompson pressed forward under a withering fire. General Rust, seeing the unequal contest the Third was waging, ordered Crossland to take the Seventh to support the Third. He says: "Officers and men seemed impatient for the order, and rushed impetuously forward, but only reached the scene of the conflict to witness the flight of the enemy."

In a short time the Federal lines were broken and forced back from their outer works to the fort around the town. Late in the afternoon the Confederate line moved forward, bivouacked in line of battle in the midst of the forts and camps of the enemy and inside of an abatis which extended entirely around their exterior line of defense. On the morning of the 4th the whole division advanced in line of battle toward the fortifications of the enemy in the forts on College Hill, General Villepigue on the left, General Bowman on the right in front, and Rust, with the Kentuckians, following close in the rear as a reserve, ready to support the front line at any point where they were needed. The advance was made in this order to within a few hundred yards of several well constructed forts, which could be easily



MAJ.-GEN. MANSFIELD LOVELL.





seen, behind which were long heavy lines of infantry, visible to the whole command. While from the forts the enemy opened a most rapid fire from their artillery, which General Rust said his command stood with the most gratifying steadiness, not an officer or man leaving his position or exhibiting, so far as he could perceive, the least discomposure. Just at this point, the writer remembers, one of the regiments in the front lines became panic-stricken and made a dash from the field and could not be checked until they ran upon the line of the Kentuckians of Rust's brigade. I refrain from calling the name of that regiment, because after that on many hard-fought fields they demonstrated as much courage as any troops in the Confederate service, and left behind them more than half their number, whose bones are bleached upon fields of glory, their gallant commander falling on the breastworks at Franklin in the midst of the heroes of his regiment. In a short time Rust's brigade was marched to the front and put into position on the front line, still in full view of the Federal's forts. The artillery of the forts ceased firing altogether, although the Confederate line was only a short distance away and in full view and in easy range of their guns, and in this position the brigade remained for hours, while that position of the army commanded by General Price was engaging the enemy in and around the town, in one of the most desperate battles of the war, considering the number of men engaged.

While the Kentuckians could not see the engagement from where they were, they could distinctly hear the rattle of the deadly small arms, and the almost constant roar of the artillery. They could hear the victorious yell of Price's gallant followers as he pushed the Federals back from position to position, and when the Federals were reinforced and Price was compelled to yield the ground he had gained by such heroic fighting, they could tell that he was gradually being pushed back by overwhelming numbers, contesting every inch of ground with the tenacity that Confederates could so well exhibit. Why Lovell's division remained inactive all day while Price's command was making such desperate efforts against overwhelming odds, is something I have never heard explained. It was true that the forts in their front, with abatis in front of the works, seemed to be very formidable, but if it was not the intention of the commanding officers to make an attack on them there is no good reason why that division should not have been moved to the assistance of General Price's command, or to some other point from which they could have been moved to the attack.

General Mansfield Lovell says in his report of the engagement: "In the night I was notified by the commanding general that early in the morning Price would open with a large battery of artillery and then attack, in force, with his left, and while thus engaged my division should press forward and attack with vigor on our right. Accordingly, at daylight the division was moved forward in line along the side of a hill for a mile and a half, with some very heavy firing of infantry on Villepigue's left and artillery on Bowman's right. Rust, hitherto in reserve, moved up and occupied the center, the line advancing until within a few hundred yards of two strong works of nine guns each,

protected by heavy infantry forces. While reconnoitering their position with a view to the assault, I received an order from the commanding general to detach my strongest brigade to the support of Price's center, which was being overpowered by large re-inforcements of the enemy. This order was obeyed, and I was about to remove the remaining brigade to the left to close the gap made by detaching Villepigue, when the further order was received to retire, covering the retreat of the army. The division was withdrawn from under the very guns of the enemy's works without the slightest confusion and in the most excellent order."

From the foregoing the reader will observe that General Lovell says he was devoting those hours while his division was remaining inactive to reconnoitering the position with a view to attack. The general does not inform us where he spent his hours reconnoitering; it was certainly not in front of the troops, for there was the enemy's works in plain view where every soldier in his command could plainly see them and take in the situation in a few moments, and if General Lovell intended to make the attack he certainly should have done it while General Price was doing such desperate fighting on the left.

General Price says in his report of this battle: "It was after 9 o'clock when my line became generally and furiously engaged with the enemy in his innermost and formidable works, from which his infantry and artillery could jointly operate against my troops. My men pressed forward upon the enemy and with heavy loss succeeded in getting into the works, having driven him from them. Capturing more than forty pieces of artillery and forcing him to take refuge in the houses of the town and every place that would afford protection from our galling guns, he was followed and driven from the houses with great slaughter."

Certainly all students of military affairs and soldiers of the Civil War would come to the conclusion in a moment that at this time it would have been the imperative duty of General Lovell to have made an attack. It was the only thing that could have been done to insure a victory. But the battle was fought and lost without the assistance of Lovell's division—I mean on the day the main engagement took place. The retreat was ordered back over the road on which the Confederates marched to Corinth. The Federals were marched out from Bolivar to the Hatchie River, for the purpose of cutting off the retreat of the Confederates. Price, with a portion of his command, attempted to force a passage, but the enemy was found in such force that Price could not dislodge them. Van Dorn's army, themselves hemmed in between two Federal armies, either of which was as large as his own, and the Hatchie to be crossed in order to get out south, for several hours the Confederates appeared to be in a desperate condition, and every soldier realized that fact. The writer remembers that at the time when things looked the most precarious, Colonel Crossland, of the Seventh Kentucky, rode to the center of his regiment and made them a short speech, in which he told them of the conditions in which they were and admonished them to keep their organization intact and determine to do their whole duty, to extricate themselves, and told them

that if they would all determine to do that, there was not enough Yankees south of the Ohio river to whip or capture them.

Finally an old bridge was found at Crum's Mill, which was soon repaired so the army could cross, which was accomplished during the following night. General Van Dorn moved his command back to Coldwater in the vicinity of Holly Springs. General Bowman preferred charges against General Van Dorn in regard to the management of the campaign of Corinth, and a court of inquiry was held, which exonerated the general from all blame.



## CHAPTER VII.

### *Movement in Front of Grant; Holly Springs, Grenada and Tallahatchie Back to Vicksburg; Big Black and to the Battle of Baker's Creek.*

On October 1st, Lieutenant-General John C. Pemberton had been assigned to the command of the department of Mississippi and East Louisiana, and he assumed his duties October 12th, Van Dorn remaining at the head of the forces in the field. About the 1st of November General Grant began a movement on Grand Junction with his forces from Corinth and Bolivar, with the intention of moving on Holly Springs and Grenada. About the 10th of October General Pemberton ordered Van Dorn, Price and Lovell back to the south bank of the Tallahatchie, where the men were put to work throwing up fortifications. Some fifteen or twenty days later Grant moved his army south to Holly Springs, repairing the railroad as he advanced. On the 24th of November General Joseph E. Johnston was assigned to the command of the regions embracing Western North Carolina, Tennessee, Northern Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and Eastern Louisiana, General Pemberton remaining in command in Mississippi, with Van Dorn in command of the army of West Tennessee, which, at that time, consisted of Lovell's division. The 1st of December the Confederates fell back from Tallahatchie to Grenada and the Yallahusha was made the new line of defense. Grant moved south and established his headquarters at Oxford. Some of his troops went as far south as Coffeeville, where, on December 5th, they were defeated by the Confederates under General Lloyd Tilghman. The Kentucky brigade did the principal part of the fighting driving the enemy from the field with considerable loss.

On the 19th General Forrest, then a brigadier-general, drove a Federal command from Jackson, Tenn., and then made a clean sweep of the Federals north of that place, destroying the stores and railroad, drawing quite an army of Federals after him from Grant's army. On December 20th, General Van Dorn, in command of what cavalry could be gotten together, made a raid on Holly Springs, surprised and captured the garrison, and burned a large amount of supplies, said to be worth a million and a half dollars, and fifteen hundred Federals were taken prisoners. Grant at once fell back to Holly Springs.

At Grenada the Kentuckians prepared fairly good winter quarters and spent a while resting and recruiting quite comfortably, and while there the army was visited and reviewed by President Davis, the only time the men of that army had an opportunity to see him during the war.

General Grant did not attempt to advance south any further on the Mississippi Central, but transferred his army to the Mississippi River, for the purpose of moving on Vicksburg. Van Dorn's army was known no more as an army. Part of Price's command was moved across the river to the trans-Mississippi. The remainder was moved to different points, the larger part of them going to assist in the defense of Vicksburg. The Kentuckians went to Jackson and to Big Black, and from there they were sent to Port Hudson, and were there

on the night of March 14, 1863, when the Federal fleet under Farragut made an attack on the batteries of the water defense. On the above date General Banks, who was in command of the Federal army at Baton Rouge, about twenty miles below Port Hudson, planned to make a strong demonstration with his land forces, while Farragut made an attack by water. The Confederates anticipated a land attack, as well as by the fleet, and therefore had the larger portion of their forces at their places in the rifle-pits around the place, and some located just at the point where the gunners from the fleet directed their shots.

At about 11 o'clock a skyrocket was thrown into the air, a signal that the fleet was advancing. The Federal reports inform us that the fleet consisted of the "Hartford," the "Albatross," the "Monongahela," and the "Mississippi." When they came in reach of the Confederate batteries, they opened upon them a terrific fire, and the fire from the ships responded vigorously, the bomb-shells bursting overhead in the ranks of the Kentuckians almost fast enough to make a constant light. The two first vessels succeeded in running the gauntlet of the Confederate batteries. The "Monongahela" was disabled and withdrew back down the river. The "Mississippi," a powerful war steamer, was not so successful; when she arrived at a point just above the center batteries she went aground, and for more than half an hour the Confederate gunners pounded her unmercifully. She was finally set on fire and abandoned. "On the bridge of the 'Mississippi,' by the side of his commander, stood the executive officer of the ship, a man who has risen, since March, 1863, from the bridge of the 'Mississippi' to the rank of Admiral of the United States Navy, and is known to the world as George Dewey." General Banks, from some cause, failed to make a land attack at the same time the fleet was engaged.

The Kentuckians remained at Port Hudson as part of its defense until April 13th, and during that time there were no more attacks made on the place either by land or water, and nothing else of special interest transpired while there, except that General Buford was assigned to the command of the brigade, an officer who was destined to lead the Kentuckians, either as brigade or division commander, until near the close of the war. On the 13th of April the brigade was ordered to Tullahoma to reinforce Bragg's army. They marched east to the Mississippi Central over the same road they marched before, twice. They were loaded on to freight cars and transported via Jackson, Meridian and Mobile, ferried across the bay, and took cars again on the east side with the intention of going through Montgomery and on to Tullahoma. But, owing to the fact that Grant's forces were making such headway about Vicksburg, the Kentuckians were ordered to turn back to the assistance of General Pemberton.

On the 18th General Pemberton informed President Davis that a large number of the enemy's vessels had passed down the river by the batteries at Vicksburg. On the same day S. Cooper telegraphed Pemberton: "Under the altered conditions of your command, and the

state of things in your department, your views are concurred in in respect to recalling the troops you may have sent to General Johnston." That meant Buford's brigade. On the same day, 18th of April, General Pemberton sent from Jackson the following dispatch: "Brigadier-General Buford, Montgomery, Ala. By authority of General Johnston, you will return with your entire brigade to this place." The brigade was soon aboard of the cars, making their way back over the same route they traveled over when going. They were stopped at Meridian for the purpose of attempting to intercept a Federal force of cavalry under Grierson, headed in that direction, destroying property as they advanced. The brigade was run back and fourth, above and below Meridian, in order to prevent the Federals from striking the railroad and destroying property.

In the meantime the Eighth Kentucky and part of the Third had been mounted and was acting as cavalry. All attempts to prevent Grierson from going south proved futile; despite the combined efforts he succeeded in striking several points on the Mobile & Ohio road, and then, turning west and crossing over the Mississippi Central, succeeded in tearing up the track in several places and destroying the property, and finally succeeded in joining the Federal army at Baton Rouge.

This was one of the most brilliant raids any Federal cavalry officer accomplished during the war. On May 1st, General Pemberton directed General Buford to leave a small regiment at Meridian and move with the rest of the command to Jackson. On the 4th, Buford was ordered to take his brigade to Edwards' Depot, and on the 13th he was ordered to move forward at once along the railroad, and take his position so as to guard General Bowman's right. And this brings us up to the battle of Baker's Creek, or Champion Hill.

General Grant had succeeded in crossing to the east side of the Mississippi River, some distance below Vicksburg, with the larger part of his army, and marched on to Port Gibson, forcing the small command of Confederates to retreat. Grand Gulf, another fortified point, was also evacuated by the Confederates, because they did not have force enough to contend with Grant's overwhelming numbers. The Federal column marched east to Jackson, without opposition, destroyed a large quantity of property and tore up a number of miles of railroad, and then turned west in the direction of Pemberton's army at Vicksburg, and was met by the Confederates near Edwards' Depot, at a little stream known as Baker's Creek, where a battle known by that name was fought.

The reader will understand that on the eve of the battle Loring's division, to which the Kentucky brigade belonged, had marched out from Edward's Depot on the Raymond road, which leads out in a southwesterly direction, crossing Baker's Creek at a right angle, and went into camp at Mrs. Elliston's. The remainder of Pemberton's army took a position extending north to, and across, the Clinton road, which ran nearly east and west, and on which a large portion of the Federal army was making its way back in the direction of Vicks-



GEN. ABE BUFORD.





burg. On the morning of the 16th of May, the day on which the battle was fought, the Confederates fronted east on a slightly curved line extending from south to north. General Buford, the brigadier-commander, wrote full reports covering the movements of the engagements of his men, which will give the reader a good idea of what the Kentuckians did on that fateful day.

Report of Brigadier-General Abraham Buford, C. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade:

"HEADQUARTERS BUFORD'S BRIGADE, LORING'S DIVISION,

"June 16, 1863.

"General: I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of my brigade (the Third Brigade of the division) in and around Edwards' Depot, on Saturday, May 16th, and on the march from Baker's Creek to Jackson, Miss:

"My brigade consisted of the following regiments: Twelfth Louisiana Regiment, Colonel Thomas M. Scott commanding; Fifty-fourth Alabama Regiment, Colonel Alpheus Baker commanding; Seventh Kentucky Regiment, Colonel Ed. Crossland commanding; Ninth Arkansas Regiment, Colonel I. L. Dunlop commanding; four companies Third Kentucky Regiment, Major J. H. Bowman commanding; Thirty-fifth Alabama Regiment, Colonel Edward Goodwin commanding; Snodgrass' Alabama Regiment, Colonel John Snodgrass commanding, and Twenty-fifth Alabama Regiment, Colonel James Jackson commanding, making an aggregate of three thousand and five effective men. The Pointe Coupee artillery consisted of two companies (A and C, four guns each), and was also attached to my brigade, under command of Captain (Alcide) Bouanchaud. The Eighth Kentucky also belonged to my command, but, having been mounted two days previous, were detached. We were encamped at Mr. Ratliff's, about a half a mile in the rear of Mrs. Ellison's, on the Raymond road.

"On the evening of May 15th the Thirty-fifth Alabama Regiment was detailed for picket duty, and was in advance some two miles.

"About 8 o'clock on the morning of May 16th the report of artillery announced that the enemy was advancing immediately in front of the division, which formed the right wing of the army, my brigade being on the left of the right wing. Dispositions were at once made to meet the advance, and I was ordered to form a line of battle on the ground on which I had bivouacked, it being a covered position, approached through an open field, and quite defensible. My right rested on the road and my left extended to an open field through which the cross-road passed on which we passed on the evening previous. My line was scarcely formed when I was ordered by Lieutenant-General Pemberton to advance and occupy the ground on which Brigadier-General Green, of General Bowen's division, had formed his brigade, which was in my front and to the left. Informing you of the order, I advanced from the covered position I held and formed, as ordered, on a commanding eminence in the middle of a field, and over which the enemy must advance. The position was a very strong

one, and tenable. My line had not been entirely rectified when I received orders to fall back with my brigade some half a mile and establish a line beyond the junction of the military road with the road leading to Raymon by Mrs. Ellison's, my right to rest on the road and extending to the right of General Bowen's division. I was here joined by the Thirty-fifth Alabama Regiment, which had been ordered to fall back before the enemy. I formed the line as directed, which enabled me to hold one regiment in reserve. This position was in the midst of a dense timber, opening on a grove around the residence of Mr. Ratliff. My artillery was placed in position on the right and left of the road by Captain (A. A.) Bursley, chief of artillery of division, and was detached from my command during the day. I here received a request from General Bowen so to alter my line by moving to the left as to unite with the right, as he had moved to the left to join General Stevenson's right. Informing you of the request, I was ordered to comply therewith, which I did, extending my line some six hundred yards, and throwing forward into line the regiment I had intended to hold in reserve.

"In about twenty minutes I received information from General Bowen that he had advanced half a mile to the left and front, and followed an order from General Pemberton to throw my line forward, so as to rest on the right of General Bowen's position. Transmitting the order to you for information, I promptly complied with the same, my new position being about four hundred yards in rear of my first one, on a line with the skirmishers of the First and Second Brigades, my own skirmishers (whom I had placed under command of Lieutenant-Colonel [J. W.] Rogers, of Ninth Arkansas), being some five hundred yards in advance.

"I here remained until about 3 a.m., when, from the heavy firing in the direction of the left, it was evident that the enemy had massed his forces and was throwing them on the left wing of the army. About that time I was informed that General Bowen's division had been moved still further to the left, and I was ordered by you to proceed, without delay, to the left of General Bowen's division. I placed my brigade at once in motion by the left flank and at double-quick. My command double-quickened the distance (about two miles) under a scorching sun, through corn and rye fields, in about a half hour, when I arrived about the rear of the right wing of General Bowen's division, which was falling back in disorder before an overpowering force of the enemy. I was ordered by General Pemberton to hold the road immediately in the rear of General (S. D.) Lee's brigade, at a point about a half-mile from the negro cabins.

"Across this road our men were hastening in wild disorder and in consternation before a very heavy fire of the enemy. I immediately entered the road, and was advancing upon it in column when my front (the left) was brought under a most galling fire from the enemy's sharpshooters, and their line, some two hundred yards distant, was posted in a heavy thicket of timber and undergrowth, unexposed to view. I found that the enemy held possession of the road, and that

I must retake it in order to comply with the command of General Pemberton. It would have been a wanton destruction of life to have formed a line of battle with my brigade in its then position, marching as it was by the left flank on the road, and a portion of which had already changed direction to the left, in order to enter it under the heavy fire of the enemy hidden from view, exposed, too, to an enfilading fire from a battery which had been established by the enemy on a commanding eminence at short range, and, at the same time, my column was continually broken by men of other brigades, who, driven back, were rushing pell-mell from the scene of action and resisting all attempts made to rally them.

"My command being thus fully exposed to the enemy, I changed direction of the head of the column to the left, about one hundred and fifty yards from the crest of the rise in the road occupied by the enemy, to a covered position, and formed the brigade. Two of my strongest regiments were detached from the rear of my brigade as it passed the cabins—one by order of General Pemberton and the other by order of General Bowen. The strength of my brigade at this critical moment was thus unceremoniously and materially reduced, this being done without my knowledge and without any report being made to me of the fact by the general who gave the orders. I waited the advance of the enemy, who must approach through an open clear space, the enemy having halted in the road and established a battery. To have charged him from my position with my brigade reduced in strength and over an open space of several hundred yards, would have cost it half its number. I, therefore, moved the brigade by the right flank to a position protected by timber to the ground occupied by the enemy, with the view of moving against the position held by him in the road. I had not completed the disposition of my command when I discovered that the enemy was rapidly turning both the right and left flanks of the position I held, as well as that occupied by him, against which I proposed to move. In all probability I might have taken the position at a great sacrifice, but it would be untenable, and I would have been forced to have given it up almost immediately, besides running the risk of having my entire brigade captured, as I was entirely without support, my strength reduced nearly one-third by the regiments being detached, and as all the troops of our center and of the left wing were leaving the field in great disorder. I, therefore, threw my brigade back about a quarter of a mile from the negro cabins, and in the direction of Edwards' Depot, in a commanding position, where I joined with General Featherston's brigade.

"I was ordered to move my brigade into position, so as to move against the enemy's right and pierce his line, and thus, by a vigorous and well-directed attack, force him to abandon the field, it having been reported that his center was falling back, and thus retrieve the day. I was joined here by the Twelfth Louisiana and Thirty-fifth Alabama Regiments and moved rapidly forward, and was forming into position, when I was informed by one of my staff officers that you had received positive orders to withdraw the forces from the field and had commenced retiring. I immediately ordered the brigade to



march by the left flank and rejoin you then on the retreat to Baker's Creek. Being informed that a section of artillery, with a support of infantry, had been detailed as a rear guard, I moved forward, but was soon informed that the enemy was pressing on my rear, both with cavalry, infantry and artillery, and that one piece of the Pointe Coupee battery had been abandoned, as the horses were killed by sharpshooters, rendering it an impossibility to remove it. This battery had been brought from its original position to the left and ordered by Colonel (W. T.) Withers, chief of artillery of the department, to send four pieces to Vicksburg and follow in retreat in rear of the brigade with the remainder, but had not as yet reported to me. The artillery and infantry ordered to protect the rear, after allowing a portion of the brigade to pass, had, for some reason unknown to me, moved forward, and thus left my rear exposed. I immediately posted the Twelfth Louisiana Regiment, with a section of artillery from the Pointe Coupee battery, in line, with orders to repel the advance of the enemy, and made dispositions to support them. The enemy charged forward, but were met by the fire of the Twelfth Louisiana and the artillery, which effectually checked the ardor of his pursuit and caused him to follow our immediate rear with great caution.

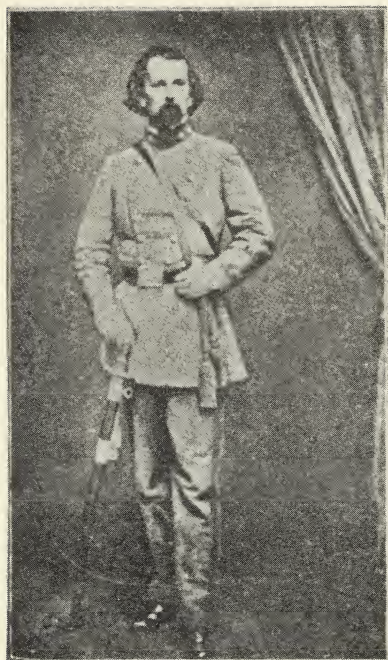
"I was then ordered to move to the rear of General Featherston's brigade, which had been placed in position to meet any advance of the enemy, and from in his rear, to support Cowan's battery, of Withers' artillery, which was engaging a battery of the enemy and protecting the retreat of Tilgman's brigade.

"General Tilgman having gallantly lost his life in directing the fire of his artillery, I would offer by tribute of respect to his gallant bearing, and his noble devotion and untiring energy in behalf of our cause, alike on the field of battle and in the private circle.

"I formed a line in the rear of battery on a commanding position (here losing several wounded, and Captain [W. A.] Isbell, of the Twenty-seventh Alabama Regiment, killed), ordering the Twelfth Louisiana Regiment to proceed to my rear and form a line of battle at right angles to the road, and hold it so that we could gain the ford, now about a mile distant.

"A message was brought from General Bowen that he had been forced to abandon his position at the ford, and the enemy was flanking him and was between him and Edwards' Depot. I was ordered to proceed to the ford and support General Bowen while he drew off. The Twelfth Louisiana Regiment, which had been ordered to form in my rear, as stated above, had received orders from General Stevenson to move forward to the ford in advance of my brigade, and, as I learned several days afterward, had already crossed the creek under a heavy fire of artillery.

"From the firing on our right it was evident that the enemy had obtained possession of the bridge across the creek on the upper road, and was endeavoring to reach Edwards' Depot and thus cut off our retreat. General Bowen had retired, and, when near the ford, it was clearly perceptible that the enemy, with his artillery, was raking the same, and at the same time advancing his column in that direction.



GEN. LLOYD TILGHMAN.



Finding that it was impossible to cross the creek under the fire of the enemy and the disposition of his infantry, you ordered me to turn my column to the left, and, by going through a plantation, seek a ford lower down. Sending for the Twelfth Louisiana Regiment to rejoin the brigade immediately, and by no means to attempt to cross the ford, as the enemy was in possession thereof, I turned the column to the left, passed through the plantation, and endeavored to find the ford, but could not. It was then determined to try to reach a ford still lower down, distance two miles, and under the guidance of Dr. Williamson, whom I had secured, moved forward. To his knowledge of the country and the plantation roads we are largely indebted for our safe deliverance.

"As the enemy was pressing us in the rear, in front and on the flank, it became necessary to move with great caution, and only over neighborhood roads and paths long unused. It soon became evident that the artillery could not travel over the paths which necessity forced us to take. Some of the pieces were, therefore, abandoned after using all possible means of saving them which the retreat, the nature of the ground, and the presence of the enemy permitted. They were abandoned, however, only after rendering them useless to the enemy.

"We moved until near the ford we sought, and to gain which we had marched ten or twelve miles, instead of two or three, and to a point where we had information that we could secure a guide. From him we learned that the ford was impassible, and that he could not pilot us during the darkness of the night to the fortifications near Big Black bridge without crossing the line of the enemy. The large fires on our right evidenced that the Yankees were at their usual work of arson in and around Edwards' Depot.

"A consultation was called by you and the facts laid before us. I expressed the opinion that to reach Vicksburg we must cross the Big Black river at some of the lower ferries, undoubtedly in presence of the enemy, and to reach even the nearest ferry we would have to march during the entire night, and if we crossed in safety would be in danger of being cut off. Our men were somewhat demoralized, our artillery abandoned, the troops intensely fatigued; we had but a few rounds of ammunition, the greater part of which would be ruined by swimming the river, as we had no means to build a bridge or boat. We had information that the enemy was crossing the river at several of the lower ferries, and the guide had declared that it was impossible to pilot us to the fortifications without penetrating the lines of the enemy; hence our only feasible way of escape and to save the division was to move to the rear of the enemy and pass on his flank in the direction of the Jackson & New Orleans Railroad.

"By neighborhood roads we moved during the night, passing the flank of the enemy, hourly expecting an attack, hearing the enemy conversing as we passed along, and crossing ravines and creeks, which proved the impossibility of moving artillery, and about 3 o'clock Sunday morning reached Dillion's, on the road from Grand Gulf to Raymond, and but a few miles distant from the battlefield. We thence



marched to Crystal Springs, on the Jackson & New Orleans Railroad, near which we camped on Sunday night.

"We had marched steadily for twenty-four hours, a distance of forty miles, stopping at short intervals to rest, and without provisions. The men were so exhausted that they fell as they came into camp, and nature sternly demanded rest and sleep.

"On Monday we moved toward Pearl River, and thence continued to march to Jackson, which we reached on Wednesday, May 20th. The troops of this brigade bore the march with great fortitude, making little if any complaint.

"My entire loss in killed and wounded during the engagement of Saturday was eleven killed and forty-nine wounded. Among the former were Captain W. A. Isbell, Company G, and Lieutenant T. S. Taylor, Company I, Twenty-seventh Alabama Regiment, and Lieutenant George C. Hubbard, acting as first lieutenant of Company F, Thirty-fifth Alabama Regiment. The latter officer, being on a visit to the regiment, was assigned temporarily to duty by request of the captain. These officers were worthy of all commendation as such, and their loss is felt. Among the wounded was Colonel A. Baker, commanding Fifty-fourth Alabama Regiment, who was wounded early in the engagement near the negro cabins.

"I would call attention to the accompanying reports of Colonel Scott, commanding Twelfth Louisiana Regiment; of Colonel Edward Goodwin, commanding Thirty-fifth Alabama Regiment; and of Captain Alcide Bouanchaud, commanding Pointe Coupee artillery. These were detached from my command during the greater portion of the engagement. These officers sustained the high reputation they have won on the field. For particular mention of officers under their commands I refer to the reports.

"The other regiments were directly under my immediate observation during the whole day, and I was more than gratified at the gallant bearing of the commanding officers, as well as that of the other field and company officers. To say that I am proud to command the brigade evinces but slightly the high regard and estimation I have for the troops. Their quickness of motion, their ardor, powers of endurance and steadiness exhibited during the engagement of Saturday and on the retreat are worthy of mention.

"In conclusion, I would mention in a grateful manner the obligations I am under to the members of my staff for their efficiency and promptness in carrying out my orders.

"I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

"A. BUFORD, *Brigadier-General.*

"MAJOR-GENERAL LORING, *Commanding Division.*"

From the foregoing reports, it will be observed that it was the intention of General Pemberton to have General Loring's division to retire, with the other part of the army, back into Vicksburg, but fortunately for Loring and his command, and, perhaps, for the cause, the Federals cut them off from the bridges and fords in the rear before

Loring could reach them. I say fortunately, because it is certain that if the division had gone back into Vicksburg they would have met the same fate the others did on the following 4th of July. General Grant was amply supplied with troops enough to have prevented Pemberton from breaking through his lines of investment, even with the additional force of Loring.

## CHAPTER VIII.

*Mistakes of Pemberton. General Joseph E. Johnston, at Jackson, Moved to Big Black in Rear of Grant; Fell Back to Jackson, Where There Was Some Fighting; Moved Back to Meridian; Moved to Canton, Where They Remained During the Winter. Organization of the Twelfth Kentucky, and the Battle of Okolona.*

With the exception of Hood's wretched blunder at Franklin and Nashville, no other Confederate army was handled with so little skill as General Pemberton handled his at Baker's Creek. He did not seem to have any plans, and nearly all his movements comprised a medley of mistakes. Johnston knew what the result would be if Pemberton met Grant in battle at that point, and that was why he ordered Pemberton to march out, while he could, and form a junction with the forces under Johnston. If Pemberton had possessed military talent equal to our best generals, he could have stood no chance of success with his small army against the overwhelming numbers of Grant, and being so unequally matched, in both numbers and military capacity, he could not possibly succeed.

After Pemberton's defeat at Baker's Creek and Big Black he withdrew his forces within his works around Vicksburg, where he made a better defense than he was thought to have capacity for. From the 18th of May to the 4th of July he succeeded in defending his lines with a command at no time more than twenty thousand strong, against a force of Federals of from sixty-five to seventy thousand, repulsed a number of terrific assaults and at one time the enemy exploded a mine under one of the Confederate's principal works, and through the gap the Federals attempted to force their massed columns, but were repulsed with slaughter. General Pemberton surrendered his army on the 4th day of July, 1863, and in a short time Port Hudson fell into the hands of the enemy. This was the last point on the river the Confederates held; the unobstructed navigation by the Federals of the great waterway, from its head to its mouth, cut the Confederacy practically in two.

We will return to the Kentucky brigades when they had returned to join the forces at Jackson, Miss., that Johnston was getting together to operate in rear of Grant, and, if the outlook was favorable, to raise the siege at Vicksburg and liberate the army under Pemberton.

The returns of the army which General Johnston had collected at Jackson shows the following organization: Division of Major-General John C. Breckinridge—brigades of D. W. Adams, Helm and Stovall, six thousand eight hundred and eighty-four men; division of Major-General S. G. French—brigades of W. G. Evans, McNair and Maxey, seven thousand four hundred and sixty-six men; division of Major-General W. W. Loring—brigades of John Adams, Buford and Featherston, seven thousand four hundred and twenty-seven men; division of Major-General W. H. L. Walker—brigades of Ector, Gist, Gregg and Wilson, nine thousand five hundred and seventy-one men; Jackson's cavalry division, four thousand seven hundred and seventy-three,

together with artillerymen, making a total of thirty-six thousand three hundred and fifteen; effective total, twenty-eight thousand one hundred and fifty-four.

Colonel H. B. Lyon, of the Eighth Kentucky Regiment, was temporarily detached from his command at this time by the following special order: "Headquarters Department of the West, Jackson, Miss., June 11, 1863. Colonel H. B. Lyon, Eighth Kentucky Regiment, is temporarily released from his present duty and will immediately proceed to the southwestern part of the department, in the vicinity of Fort Hudson, and assume command of all troops there, including those commanded by Colonel J. L. Logan, Lieutenant-Colonel Powell, F. B. Powers and Captain Cochran."

General Johnston's adjutant-general informed Colonel Lyon that he must take his command and go to the rear of the Federal army surrounding Port Hudson and to harrass the enemy as much as possible, and he further said: "General Johnston has selected you for this very important duty, because of his confidence in your skill and judgment." I fail to find any report Colonel Lyon submitted, giving account of his detached service.

It will be remembered that the Eighth Kentucky and some companies of the Third Kentucky were mounted some time before the Baker's Creek engagement and were detached from the brigade at that time. They went back into Vicksburg with Pemberton's army, but in some way made their way out and through the Federal lines, and thereby escaped the seige and surrender of that fated city. General Johnston remained with his command at Jackson nearly the entire month of June, all the while Grant was doing all that an overwhelming army and the unlimited resources of a rich nation could do to break the lines and crush the Confederates in Vicksburg, Pemberton hoping for and expecting Johnston to make some demonstration to relieve him. Johnston was aware of the fact that his and Pemberton's commands combined could not be more than half as large as Grant's; in other words, Grant could front the works around Vicksburg with twice the number of Pemberton's army, and at the same time could front Johnston with twice his number. This condition rendered it absolutely hopeless to make the effort to relieve Pemberton. But the condition of Pemberton's army had become so critical that if the effort was to be made at all it must be done at once, and though an advance on the part of Johnston was but a forlorn hope, it was resolved upon, and Johnston sent a message, or attempted to send one, to Pemberton, acquainting him of the decision; so on the first day of July Johnston put his army in motion in the direction of the rear of the Federals. Perhaps troops never suffered more during the war, on account of extreme heat and dust and scarcity of water; men fell on the march, utterly exhausted and famished for want of water. On the evening of the second the column was halted in the vicinity of Bolton's Station, and the command was moved further down and bivouacked in line at Champion Hill. On the morning of the 6th, having learned of the surrender of Pemberton's army, the troops commenced their march back to Jackson, and arrived there on the afternoon of the 7th. On



the morning of the 9th the Federals made their appearance in its front. Johnston stationed his army around the city in poorly constructed works previously made. Loring's division was assigned a position on the extreme right, the Kentuckians, under Buford, on the right of the division, and its right resting on or near the Pearl River. There were no works thrown up on that part of the line which they were ordered to occupy, and just at the time the Kentuckians were about to take up their station, the Federals advanced on that position. The Eighth Kentucky, being first on the ground, they were fiercely attacked and suffered terribly before assistance could be gotten to them. The other regiments of the brigades were pushed to the assistance of the Eighth as fast as possible, and on their arrival the Federals were driven back with considerable loss. The Eighth lost nearly one-third of its number here in a few moments, but they never yielded an inch, although contending with overwhelming numbers.

As soon as the Federals were repulsed the brigade occupied the position they were expected to hold, and commenced at once throwing up rifle-pits. There was a ravine just in their front, extending the whole length of the brigade, and on the rise on the other side the Federals threw up their works, from which they kept up almost constant firing on our line, to which our men as vigorously responded. This was continued to the night of the 16th, at which time Johnston threw his army from Jackson across Pearl River, using pontoon bridges, the bridge having been destroyed by the Federals when they were in Jackson before the battle of Baker's Creek. Johnston moved his army east in the direction of Meridian, halting at Dear River on the 18th. As soon as the Confederates evacuated and Sherman, with his army, took possession of Jackson and vicinity, he immediately went to work destroying the town and ravaging the surrounding country. Such a ruthless destruction of private property was witnessed at but few other places during the war.

On the 18th Sherman reported to Grant: "We have made fine progress today in the work of destruction. Jackson will no longer be a point of danger. The land is devastated for thirty miles around." After accomplishing the destruction of the country, Sherman moved his command back to Vicksburg. About the 20th, Loring's division went into camp at Morton, where they remained for more than a month, entirely inactive, there being no Federals near them. Breckinridge's division in the meantime having gone back to the army of Tennessee and other parts of the command being sent to other points, leaving only Loring's division, which constituted the only body of infantry troops in that section. Later on the division was moved to Canton, where they went into winter quarters and remained there, inactive, until February, 1864.

During the stay at Canton the Kentuckians had, perhaps, the most pleasant time of the war. The men succeeded in procuring logs and other lumber to construct comfortable quarters; the citizens of the town and surrounding country were hospitable and treated the Kentuckians with great kindness and consideration. During the fine weather of the fall the command was drilled a great deal and reached

a very high point of proficiency in both the maneuvers and manual of arms. There were two regiments that attracted much attention, their exceptionally fine attainments along that line; they were the Fifteenth Mississippi and Third Kentucky, and in a spirit of rivalry arrangements were made to have the two regiments meet in a competitive drill. When the day came for them to meet the whole army, together with the citizens of the surrounding country, turned out to witness the contest. The general verdict was that both acquitted themselves elegantly. The Fifteenth Mississippi was drilled on that day by its gallant colonel, M. Farrell, who, after that, gave up his life on the breastworks of Franklin; and the Third Kentucky was drilled by its colonel, A. P. Thompson, who lost his life the following March, making a charge on a fort at Paducah, Ky. Another pleasant occurrence that transpired while there was the presentation to the Third Kentucky of a beautiful banner, by a Miss Hanby, a lovely, accomplished young lady of Canton, Miss. Her presentation speech was a gem, couched in the most beautiful and patriotic words. The banner was received and the responsive speech made by Lieutenant-Colonel Holt, the handsome lieutenant-colonel of the Third. A great many other pleasant things long to be remembered, occurred while encamped there. The brigade had comfortable clothing and plenty to eat during the winter.

About the middle of January, 1864, the Federals commenced planning a campaign out from Vicksburg to Meridian. On the 15th General Grant wrote: "General Sherman has gone down to Mississippi to collect at Vicksburg all the forces that could be spared for a separate movement from Mississippi, with instructions to move to Meridian and destroy the roads east and south of there so effectually that the enemy will not attempt to rebuild them during the rebellion."

In conjunction with Sherman's forces, General William Sooy Smith was to move out from Memphis in the direction of Meridian by way of Pontotoc and Okolona and form a junction with Sherman at Meridian. But Smith never got there: he struck Forrest in the vicinity of Okolona and suffered a complete defeat at the hands of the "Wizzard of the Saddle." As the Twelfth Kentucky, Faulkner's regiment, was in that engagement, we will give it further notice in another chapter.

On the 2d of February General Sherman, at the head of two army corps, aggregating twenty-five thousand infantry, marched out from Vicksburg, crossing the Big Black and on the fourth was at Clinton, where the Confederates, under Adams, and Starke engaged in a heavy skirmish. The Confederates were pushed back through Jackson, the Federals marching through that place on the 5th. Loring's division, still at Canton up to this time, was now ordered to move to Brandon, and arrived there on the 8th. General Polk, who had been placed in command of that department, was under the impression that Sherman was making for Mobile, and he therefore returned to Mobile that part of its garrison which had been withdrawn from there. This left Loring's division and a small cavalry command to contend against a Federal army amounting to twenty-five thousand. On the 14th, Sher-

man occupied Meridian and Polk fell back with his small command of infantry to Demopolis, Ala. And this ended the service, as infantry, of the Kentuckians. In the early part of the following month, they were mounted and served with that matchless cavalry leader, Forrest, until the close of the war, the story of which will be found in other chapters.

The writer did not serve in the same command with the Twelfth Kentucky, or Faulkner's Regiment, as it was commonly called, until it was attached to the brigade to which he belonged in the early part of 1864, and is therefore compelled to rely upon someone who served with that regiment and knew of its organization and service previous to the time it was made part of the brigade composed of the Third, Seventh and Eighth Kentucky. Captain Henry A. Tyler, who was with them from the first, kindly consented to supply the information and the following is culled from manuscripts submitted by him.

"W. W. Faulkner organized a company of Kentucky cavalry in the spring of 1862. I first heard of him being surprised near Dyersburg, Tenn., some time in the early summer of 1862. His men had been in the saddle all night and were soundly asleep in the woods, when they were surprised and stampeded. Some time afterwards I went out from Fulton county with eleven men same day that Captain Gideon Binford started. Binford was attacked and scattered whilst crossing the Obion River at Merriweather's ferry. I crossed at Sharp's ferry unmolested. I afterwards met about thirty-five of Binford's men near Covington, Tenn., and they went with me, reaching Byhalia, Miss., where we found Faulkner's company. Binford soon reached us there and took command of his men, and united with Faulkner in making a squadron. I found there Captain F. Bowman and Lieutenant Kit Duncan, with a few men and united with them, forming a company, and joined Colonel Drew Outlaw in organizing a battalion of mounted men. These two commands were rather independent in their operations and we never met with the regular army, unless we were driven back on the main line. Our main line was south of the Tallahatchie River and Mississippi River, whilst we roamed over all North Mississippi and West Tennessee, making an attack at one time on Island No. 10 on the Kentucky border. On this expedition Captain Faulkner was captured. After this Outlaw's battalion and Faulkner's squadron were consolidated. The first time we were forced back upon the main line of the army was in the fall of 1862, when the Confederates advanced under General Loring to old Lamar, some eight miles north of Holly Springs, Miss. There we were met by a strong Federal force and forced to retire, when we were all driven back below Grenada, where we were with the main army. I was wounded December 2d near Oxford. After we reached Grenada I went south for a few weeks to recover from my wound. When I returned I found Outlaw's battalion had been broken up and only Faulkner's squadron left. I joined the company of Captain Binford. About this time Captain Faulkner got back from prison and went to Richmond and secured authority to raise a regiment of partisan rangers.



"The regiment was organized with W. W. Faulkner, colonel; W. D. Lannom, lieutenant-colonel; J. M. Malone, major; W. A. Thompson, surgeon; S. K. McKnight, assistant surgeon; M. J. Holifield, chaplain; R. M. Meriwether, assistant quartermaster; J. O. Morris, adjutant; J. T. Williams, Sergeant-major.

"We went with General Chalmers on a raid to the Mississippi River. On this expedition our squadron and a portion of the Seventh Tennessee, three hundred men in all, met three hundred and fifty Federal cavalry at Atkins farm, three miles south of Hernando. My company led the charge and we brought out more prisoners than we had men. With each man we got a good horse, Burnside breech-loading rifle and Colts revolver. It was then and there I laid my ground work for my company, being fully equipped for mounted service. To this was largely due the fact that we were always selected for any active mounted service. It was in this action I received my worst wound, being shot through the calf of my right leg. Before I got able to ride Colonel Faulkner crossed the Federal line of the Memphis & Charleston Railroad. On their way my captain (Bowman) was taken a prisoner. I reached the company in camp near Covington, Tenn., in September, 1863, and took command again. Faulkner began active work to raise a full regiment, in which he soon succeeded.

"In the meantime a great many old officers of the army entered West Tennessee with authority to raise regiments. Finally General N. B. Forrest was sent to take command of the department including West Tennessee and Western Kentucky. He crossed the Memphis & Charleston Railroad December 4, 1863, and began active operations to recruit a large force and organize them. This soon attracted the attention of the Federal authorities and they started four expeditions against him, one coming from Nashville, Tenn., crossing the Tennessee River; one from Columbus, Ky.; one from Corinth, Miss., and the remaining one from Memphis. Each column had about four thousand men, as many as the entire force under Forrest's orders, nearly all of whom were raw troops, undisciplined and unarmed.

"Forrest's headquarters were at Jackson. He sent Colonel T. H. Bell with seven hundred armed men to Spring Hill to hold in check the column coming from Columbus; he sent Lieutenant-Colonel Wisdom to Jack's creek, with three hundred armed men of Newsom's regiment; Lieutenant-Colonel W. D. Lannom with three hundred armed men of the Twelfth Kentucky, and Major Allen with one hundred and fifty armed men of McDonald's battalion, to skirmish with the Nashville and Corinth contingent and hold them in check, whilst he sent all the rest of his command, mostly unarmed, southward by way of Estinaula. Here they had to cross the Hatchie River on a pontoon. With this column, however, he sent Colonel Richardson in advance with some four hundred armed men. Col. Wisdom reached Jack's creek during the night of December 22d.

"With Richardson's men, our regiment advanced directly towards Memphis, fighting much of the time. We reached Raleigh, a small town some eight miles from Memphis, during the night of the 27th.



We remained there during almost the entire day of the 28th. We had learned a few days previously that our captain had died in prison, and by order of Colonel Faulkner we held an election there that day, and I was unanimously elected captain. Within an hour after the election a squadron of Federal cavalry came out, and with my company we drove them back into Memphis and then, riding down one of the streets of Memphis, we went south. Richardson and Faulkner, with their regiments went south by way of the old race track. All of us reached camp next day near Hernando, Miss."

About the 1st of February, 1864, it was arranged by those in command of the Federal forces in that department to move a large infantry force out from Vicksburg, through Jackson, on to Meridian, Miss., and at the same time, a large and well-equipped cavalry force was to move out from Memphis, Tenn., and form a junction with the Federal infantry forces at Meridian, and the combined forces were planned to march from there on to either Selma or Mobile. The infantry force was to be commanded by General Sherman, who moved out from Vicksburg promptly on the agreed time and had very little trouble in moving his forces east in the direction of Meridian, owing to the fact that there was but a small force of Confederates to contest his movements. On arriving at Meridian he proceeded to *destroy* everything that would burn and destroyed the railroads in all directions. Smith, with his cavalry, was not destined to be so fortunate; the ever-watchful and relentless Forrest was in his front with, in the main, a new organization of cavalry, but as ready for the fray as if they had been old veterans, and headed by this indomitable leader, made an obstacle to be reckoned with. The Federals slowly advanced in the direction of Okolona in the vicinity of the rich corn-producing section, and from which a large amount was drawn for the use of the Confederate armies. Forrest concentrated and gathered his forces in front of the advancing enemy and gradually fell back until he could make a successful stand with some chance of coping with his overwhelming adversary. In the meantime those falling back in front of the enemy had some sharp engagements. It was notably so with the Twelfth Kentucky contesting the passage of the Federals at Wyatt and Abbeville, where they suffered at the hands of the Kentuckians. On February 20th Forrest selected a point where he proposed to make a stand and hold the Federals in check until General Lee could come up with reinforcements. He selected a point on the Sookatocha stream that could only be crossed at one long bridge, and it was about five miles from West Point. When the Federals arrived in front of this point they hesitated and declined to risk an encounter. Forrest assumed the offensive and forced the fighting and gained a magnificent and brilliant victory, and throughout the whole engagement the Twelfth Kentucky bore an honorable part. Captain Tyler, of Company A of that regiment, was in the forefront of the engagement throughout. He kindly consented to furnish me with his observations and actions. The manuscript is now before me from which I liberally select.

From this time forward the Twelfth Kentucky remained brigaded with the Third, Seventh and Eighth Kentucky and their movements and actions are recorded in the following pages.

"In February, 1864, when Sherman advanced from Vicksburg, Miss., and drove the army back through Jackson and Meridian, a large column of seven thousand mounted men under the command of General Wm. Sooy Smith advanced from Memphis against the command of General Forrest, of not exceeding four thousand men. We were driven back to beyond West Point and across the Sakatonchee River, three miles west of West Point. There we made a stand and repulsed them, when they immediately went out of view. Not knowing but what it was for the purpose of a flank movement to cross at some other point, either above or below, General Forrest called upon General Chalmers to 'send him two of the best companies in his division under a good leader' to make a forced recognizance in front. General Chalmers immediately sent one of his staff to Colonel Faulkner, of the Twelfth Kentucky, to 'send him up his Hernando Boys under Captain Tyler;' this meant Companies A and B, of the Twelfth Kentucky. Upon reporting to General Forrest he directed me to follow up the Federal forces and ascertain in what direction they were moving. Here another incident occurred to show the reputation of the boys. When we came up to Forrest, his escort was near, who had heard the General give the order for Chalmers' best men. When we came up a number of men, in tones of disgust and contempt, exclaimed, 'Those are the Kentucky Gorillers; they won't fight.' Colonel Robt. McCulloch, commanding our brigade, who had seen us in action, called out, 'Go with them one time and see.' We advanced rapidly to West Point and there captured a few of their rear guard and learned their entire force had gone northward in full retreat. Sending a courier back to Forrest with this information, I continued in pursuit, in almost constant skirmish with their rear guard. About six miles north a brigade with a battery of artillery made a stand in a strong position in the woods and just in rear of open fields on both sides of the road on their front. Here I halted my men, being back in the timber on one side of the fields. Soon my attention was attracted by the blowing of a bugle in my rear, and looking back I saw General Forrest at the head of his escort, their flag flying in the breeze, bugle blowing and the General well in the lead, with sabre flashing over his head and bearing down in a sweeping gallop, headed for the mouth of the lane. I immediately had my men in column line and swung along side of the escort. As I closed up by the side of the General, I said to him, 'It is death, General, to attempt to go through that lane.' His tart reply was, 'Fall in behind and follow me.' I said, 'No, we will ride with you, but we will not ride far.' By this time we had neared the lane, when the Federals opened upon us with artillery and rifle fire. Pretty soon the enemy began to retreat and I to follow them. Pretty soon Forrest came out into the road with his escort. He said, 'You appear to have a pretty good lot of boys with you, and you handle them well; I will give you another lot—the best soldiers on earth—my escort under Lieutenant

Thos. Tate. Follow up the enemy and harass their rear as you have been doing and I will go hurry up Chalmers' division.' I said to my boys, 'Let us see whether this escort is composed of crowing cocks or fighting cocks.' We pressed on and soon came up with the rear guard at the residence of Colonel John Watkins and soon drove them out and then on to the cotton gin on the Evans farm. Here a full regiment, acting as rear guard, made a stand. On one side of the road was a large farm and on the other a two-acre lot with cotton gin. Around this lot was woods. Immediately I flanked the rear guard regiment, when they broke and it was a race between us for the mouth of Randle's lane, half mile away. I had my men in column of eight abreast, four of Company A and four of Forrest's escort. Here was my chance to test their mettle. On we dashed at full speed and were closing in the mouth of the lane, a little in advance of the Federal regiment, my men cheering lustily as they saw we would head them off and capture them.

"But alas! when within fifty yards of the mouth of the lane, from behind the fences and black-jack timber on the west side, a most deadly fire was pounded into our faces. The Federals had dismounted an entire division and posted them in the timber and behind the fence. Many of my brave boys went down under this dreadful volley. The two men immediately at my side, one on each side, were shot, one of them instantly killed. The fire was too heavy to stand and I was just in the act of ordering a retreat, when above the roar of battle I heard the order, 'Close in with your revolvers, Tyler, I am here,' and looking to my left and a little to the rear I saw General Forrest with sabre drawn and full thirty feet in front of McCulloch's brigade, coming down the road. We closed in there into one of the most desperate hand-to-hand conflicts of the war. We soon had them routed out and in full retreat, but many a poor boy of those who had followed me that day sleeps there still.

"With the brigade now closed up with me, we followed on until in the night. The next morning General Jeffery Forrest's brigade had the precedence and took the lead on to and through Okolona and on out to Prairie Mount, four miles out on the road to Pontotoc. Here the Federals halted their entire force and took a strong position. Here McCulloch's brigade was ordered to the front and as we rode up the road in a sweeping gallop, passing the brigade of Jeffery Forrest on the side of the road, we, believing we were to take their place in front, jeered them unmercifully. But when the head of our brigade came up with the head of the other, their bugle blew the charge and together we dashed forward, McCulloch leading our brigade and Forrest his. The Twelfth Kentucky was in part of McCulloch's brigade, and my company at their head. We had just come to a turn in the road, where it lead up a slight hill. As we swept into the open road around the turn, the most terrific volley I ever faced was poured into us. McCulloch was wounded, Jeff Forrest was killed and how many of our men I never knew. It was terrible. The shock was terrible, and then, too, both brigade commanders being shot, we halted and the

men took shelter in the timber on each side of the road. I witnessed the sad scene of the General dismounting and taking his dead brother in his arms and kissing him and then, springing to his horse, he called upon us to follow him. Then followed another desperate charge and hand-to-hand conflict. We soon had them in full retreat from which they never recovered. We drove them hard all day and then returned and went into camp at Starksville. We were there when the Third, Seventh and Eighth Kentucky were sent up to be mounted. You camped at Tobee Tibee Station and there the Twelfth Kentucky joined you and we were placed in the same brigade. You know all that followed."



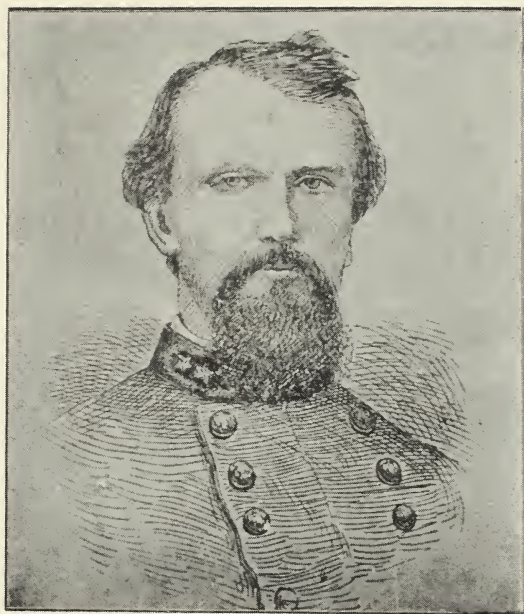
## CHAPTER IX.

*Kentuckians Mounted and Put Under Forrest; Moved North Through Tennessee; Captured Union City and Attached Paducah. Command Visited Their Homes First Time in Three Years or Since the War Commenced.*

While encamped at Demopolis, about the 1st of March, 1864, the three Kentucky regiments, Third, Seventh and Eighth, received information that the War Department had ordered them to report to General Forrest, then in the vicinity of Columbus, Miss., who was to mount and attach them to his command. These regiments had served as infantry from the commencement of the war, and had participated in some of the hardest fought battles, and had therefore lost a great many of their number, with no chance of recruiting from their native State; they had been reduced to mere skeletons. They went by boat up the Tombigbee to Columbus, and reported to Forrest near that point. There were but few available horses for them; the men were delighted with the change, however, for two reasons: First, it was understood that Forrest would, in a short time, move in the direction of their homes in Western Kentucky; and, secondly, they were glad to have an opportunity of serving with the man who had made himself so famous at Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Bragg's campaign in Kentucky, the capture of Streight, Chickamauga, the campaign in West Tennessee, and his recent rout of General Sooy Smith's command at Okolona, that he was admired by every Confederate and feared by the Federals.

As we have stated, there were only a few available horses for the Kentuckians, but when it was known that Forrest was going to move his command in the direction of Kentucky, those who could not be furnished with horses indicated that they were willing to start on foot. Forrest organized his command into four brigades, the first commanded by Colonel J. J. Neely, the second by Colonel Robert McCulloch, the third by Colonel A. P. Thompson, and this brigade was composed of the Third Kentucky, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel G. A. C. Holt; the Seventh Kentucky by Colonel Ed. Crossland; the Eighth Kentucky by Colonel H. B. Lyon, and the Twelfth Kentucky by Colonel Faulkner; Jeffrey Forrest's regiment by Lieutenant-Colonel D. M. Wisdom, and the fourth brigade was commanded by Colonel T. H. Bell. This was the commencement of the service of the Twelfth Kentucky with the regiments of which we wrote in former chapters, with whom from this time on to the close they continued to serve and share their part of the glory of the matchless campaigns of Forrest and his men.

General Buford, who had for a long time been brigade commander of the Kentucky regiments when in infantry, was transferred to Forrest, and was assigned to the command of a division composed of Bell's and Thompson's brigades. On the 15th of March the command was put in motion, with the head of the column to the north in the direction of home and loved ones, the Kentuckians who could not get horses



GEN. FORREST.



trudging along afoot, happy in the thought that they were going where they could get horses to ride and comfortable clothes to wear once more.

The Federals seemed to have a good idea of Forrest's intentions. General Hurlbut, whose headquarters were at Memphis, sent the following dispatch: "It is reported that Forrest, with about seven thousand men, was at Tupelo last night, bound for West Tennessee. I think he means Columbus and Paducah, Ky." Although the Federals had such a good idea of Forrest's movements, they seemed to be powerless to prevent him from going. On March 20th the advance of Forrest's command reached Jackson, Tenn. A small body was sent out in the direction of Memphis to observe any movement of the Federals from that direction; another regiment was left at Jackson to hold that place as a garrison and to receive and assist forward the dismounted Kentuckians, who were following the mounted men as rapidly as they could march. On the 22d Forrest, with the Seventh Tennessee and Twelfth Kentucky Regiments, moved north to Trenton. This was the place he had selected for recruits to assemble. It was ascertained that there was a Federal command of about five hundred at Union City, a place near the Kentucky line and at the crossing of two railroads. General Forrest directed Colonel Duckworth to take his regiment, the Seventh Tennessee, and the Twelfth Kentucky (McDonald's battalion was afterward ordered to join them), and if possible to capture the place. He arrived there on the morning of the 24th, and proceeded to invest it at once. The Federals, under Colonel Hawkins, took shelter in a strong redoubt construction near the railroad crossing. Colonel Duckworth saw at once his command, without artillery, could not hope to successfully storm the fort, and therefore resolved to resort to strategy, after marching his men close up to the Federal works and opening up a brisk fire for some time, he sent in a flag of truce, demanding the surrender of Hawkins' command. After a parley of some time Hawkins surrendered, and at the time of the surrender General Brayman was within six miles of Union City with a large reinforcement, going to the rescue of Hawkins.

After stating what regiments and brigades composed his command, General Brayman said, in his report: "Arriving at a station six miles this side of Union City, I learned with great pain and surprise that Colonel Hawkins had surrendered at 11 in the morning, and had with his force been removed and his fortifications destroyed. The force of the enemy does not appear to have been more than a fourth of the number represented, and without artillery. The number of men surrendered is probably five hundred, some seventy-five having escaped. All were armed and equipped, about three hundred mounted. I learned that Colonel Hawkins' command had been recently paid for over a year's service, and that the aggregate of individual loss on the part of the officers and soldiers would reach some sixty thousand dollars."

While the foregoing was transpiring at Union City, General Forrest had pushed forward with the Kentuckians and some other regi-



ments of Buford's division in the direction of Paducah, Ky., situated on the banks of the Ohio. On the night before the attack on Paducah Buford's command encamped near Mayfield. They were in their saddles early the following morning, moving rapidly in the direction of Paducah. Captain H. A. Tyler, with his company of the Twelfth Kentucky, was marching in front, as advance guard. When within three or four miles of Paducah, Tyler came in contact with the pickets, or a scouting party of Federals, and pushed them back to their encampments in the outskirts of the city, closely followed by Buford with the Kentuckians in front. When within cannon-shot range of the fort, where the Federals had taken refuge, they opened on the Confederates with their artillery. The Kentuckians were dismounted and moved in line of battle in the direction of the fort. The alignment was maintained until the more densely built-up portion of the city was reached, when it was broken by the buildings and the further advance had to be made along the streets in column by regiments or companies. When within rifle-shot of the enemy in the fort the Confederates were halted for a short time and protected themselves by getting behind the houses in the streets and alleys which ran at right angles to those leading out in the direction of the fort. After halting here for a short time they were moved forward again in the streets, the buildings on either side still preventing an advance in any sort of line until an open space was reached near the fort. While marching through the streets the command was under a constant and withering fire from the fort by both small arms and artillery. When out in open space, the lines were somewhat adjusted before the final charge was made. When within a short distance of the fort it was discovered that it was surrounded by a deep ditch with such perpendicular banks as to render crossing impossible. A retreat was ordered back to the buildings, in which numbers took position, and from the windows a terrific fire was kept up on the fort until near night, at which time the whole command was withdrawn a short distance from the city and went into camp for the night.

The foregoing is a brief statement of the engagement of Paducah, as the writer saw it and remembers it. The casualties in the engagement were not large in numbers but in material it was a very serious loss. A. P. Thompson, the commander of the brigade, was instantly killed by a cannot-shot while leading his troops in a charge. There was no more courageous soldier in the Confederate army, and one of the most intelligent and valuable officers in Forrest's command. His death was a sad loss to the Kentuckians. He fell on the threshold of his home, flushed with the prospect of crushing the enemy. Colonel Ed. Crossland received a serious wound. Captain Linch, of Company A, Seventh Kentucky, one of the most lovable characters in the regiment, lost his life there, as did First-Lieutenant McFall, of the same company. There are others whose names can be found in the muster rolls of the companies.

It has been said that Colonel Thompson made the attack on the fort on his own account, without any orders from his superiors, as to

the truth of which the writer is not informed. It is a well-known fact that Forrest demanded the surrender of the fort, and neither Forrest nor Buford, in their reports, attach any blame to Thompson for moving on to it.

Of this engagement General Forrest says: "I drove the enemy to their gunboats and fort, and held the town for ten hours; captured many stores and horses; burned sixty bales of cotton, one steamer and a dry dock, bringing out fifty prisoners. My loss, as far as known, is twenty-five killed and wounded, among them Colonel Thompson."

There has been some controversy as to whether Colonel Thompson was or was not ordered to charge on the fort, and whatever the intention of the general commanding was, it is certain an order was delivered to Colonel Thompson to make the charge. Captain F. G. Terry, of the Eighth Kentucky Regiment, at the time of this fight serving on the staff of Colonel Thompson as acting ordnance officer, and with Colonel Thompson from the time of leaving Mayfield till his death, within sixty yards or so of the ditch, says, after the lines were formed, Captain McGoodwin, acting assistant adjutant-general, an intelligent and valuable officer, was sent to General Buford to report Colonel Thompson's position and ask for instructions. When he returned he said: "General Buford says dismount your men and move against that fort, keeping your flanks well protected." The movement was commenced at once and continued until the death of Colonel Thompson. S. T. Mathewson, of the Third Kentucky A. A. C. S., was present and doubtless heard Captain McGoodwin deliver his order. The command, after the death of Thompson, devolved upon Colonel Crossman, of the Seventh Kentucky, who was, within a few minutes, severely wounded, and with Captain McGoodwin, who was badly wounded by the same shell that caused the death of Colonel Thompson, was removed from the field. It should be remembered that this charge on the fort was made by the Third and Seventh Kentucky. The Eighth had been, previously to the charge, deployed as skirmishers and covered practically the whole front of the brigade; and the Twelfth Kentucky was in another part of the field, as was also Colonel Bell's Tennessee brigade.

Colonel S. G. Hicks, who was in command at Paducah, says: "On the 25th instant (March) my scouts came in at about 12 m., bringing no news of the enemy's whereabouts. I immediately ordered out others and directed them to proceed on the Mayfield road. They had gone but three miles when they were met by Forrest's advance guard, who fired upon them." (That was Captain Tyler they came in contact with.) "They hurriedly fell back and gave the alarm, and in less than ten minutes after they reported the enemy was driving in my pickets. I immediately ordered the little force under my command to double-quick to the fort, which order was promptly obeyed; yet, before they could reach there, such was the impetuosity of the attack, that their rear was fired upon by the enemy. At 2 in the afternoon the enemy took position surrounding the fort and a sharp fight commenced, which in a few minutes became furious and continued for about one

hour, when it was announced that a flag of truce was approaching. I immediately ordered my men to cease firing, and sent out to meet the bearers, from whom I received the following demand to surrender." Then followed the demand for the Federals to surrender, which was refused by Colonel Hicks, and in his report he further says: "As soon as the answer was returned they moved forward and our forces opened on them, and the fight became general. They attempted to storm our works, but were repulsed. They rallied and tried it again, and met the same fate."

One reading Colonel Hicks' report would come to the conclusion that General Forrest was cognizant of the attack, if not made by his order. But it is no part of the writer's intention to raise any controversy in regard to that matter; it is his purpose to give facts, as he understands them.

On the following morning, after the attack on Paducah, General Forrest moved back to Mayfield, where the Kentuckians were disbanded for a few days in order to give them an opportunity to visit their homes, from which they had been separated since 1861; and to their everlasting credit they all returned to their command at the appointed time. The most of them had procured good mounts and comfortable clothing; and in the meantime they had succeeded in gathering up numbers of recruits, which brought the regiments up to something like their proper size again.

By the 5th of April the Kentuckians had come together at Trenton, Tenn. General Buford was ordered to take the Kentuckians and go back into Western Kentucky for two purposes: First, to direct the attention of the Federal commanders from Fort Pillow, which Forrest was planning to capture; secondly, to capture a lot of good horses and mules that were reported to be in the suburbs of Paducah. Buford arrived in the vicinity of Columbus on the 12th of April. Captain H. A. Tyler, with about one hundred and fifty men, was detached to make a demonstration on Columbus, which he did so successfully as to create the impression on the Federals at that point that they were going to be attacked by a large force of Confederates. General Buford moved rapidly on to Paducah, and on the morning of the 14th appeared before the city with great show of force, pushing the Federals back to the fort and onto their gunboats, and held them there while he had the mules and horses gathered up, amounting to about two hundred fine animals. After procuring the horses General Buford's command moved leisurely back toward Trenton, giving some of the men another opportunity of visiting their homes.

From the middle to the close of the war portions of Kentucky and Tennessee were infested with gangs of robbers and murderers calling themselves "Home Guards," most of whom had some sort of affiliation with the Federal armies, and if they did not act under orders from the Federal commanders they certainly made no effort to restrain them. In the vicinity of Mayfield there was a gang of these cut-throats led by a man named Gregory. This band was a terror to the whole community. It was said that they boasted of the fact that they never took



a prisoner—if a Confederate fell into their hands he was murdered; and they were guilty of as brutal conduct as any gang of cut-throats who roamed those sections during the time mentioned.

As has been stated, Colonel Edward Crossland, of the Seventh Kentucky, was painfully wounded in the leg at Paducah, and on the evening of the next day after the battle a portion of the Colonel's staff and a few other Confederates stopped at Mr. William Pryor's, about four miles south of Mayfield, to spend the night; and during the night they were raided by this Gregory gang. By the writer's request, Hon. Samuel H. Crossland, son of Colonel Ed. Crossland, writes the details of the horrible incident. It is as follows:

"To Hon. Henry George:

"I herewith give you the following statement, in compliance with your request, as to particulars of the murderous attack of Gregory's cut-throats at Pryor's, to-wit:

"The citizens were held in terror by the Yankees, and especially by Gregory's company, after the battle of Paducah, in which my father, Colonel Ed. Crossland, was wounded. He came to Mayfield, and was invited by his old friend and law student, Stokley W. Slayden, to go to his father's house and stay all night. Adjutant Roulhac informed Colonel Crossland that the father of Mr. S. W. Slayden had expressed fears that the Yankees would burn him out when the rebels left the country if he entertained him at his house, and he declined to go there, and started that evening to his step-mother's in Hickman county, a distance of about twenty miles from Mayfield. On the road, about four miles from Mayfield, he met Bill Pryor, who told him that the weather was so cold that he would freeze before he got to his destination, and insisted upon his staying all night with him. Being told by Crossland that he was afraid that the Yankees would burn him out if he stayed with him, Pryor still insisted, saying 'let them burn,' and he stopped with him. About 11 o'clock that night Crossland was aroused by some one cursing at his window, whom he supposed was somebody drunk and told them to go away, and a shot was fired through the window by him at Crossland. Roulhac and Wilborn were sleeping on a pallet in the room, and were awakened by the shot. Asking what that meant, Crossland told them that he supposed it was a crazy man, and that he shot at him.

"By this time the door was burst open and Gregory gave the command to kill the last damn one of them. They asked Roulhac, who by this time was near the door, who he was and he replied that he was a rebel, and he was shot through the breast, and fell dead. Wilborn, who was not observed, crawled under the bed. This command was then addressed to Crossland: 'You damn son-of-a-bitch in that bed, surrender.' Crossland replied: 'I am wounded and helpless, and of course I surrender.' Then he was fired at, the bullet cutting through his armpit and lodging in the pillow. Crossland said: 'I am killed,' and fell back in the bed and lay there quietly. Gregory's cut-throats then went to a shed-room adjoining, beat upon the door and burst it in, cursed, kicked and beat, shot and cut with their sabers a detail of

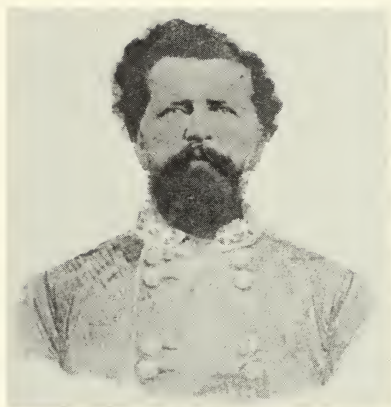


Faulkner's regiment, composed of Lieutenant Oliver, Privates Burns, Front and Hatler. If there were others their names are not remembered.

"Finally Oliver and Hatler surrendered to them, and they were carried into the yard and were told to kneel. Oliver answered that he only knelt to his God. They shot and killed him at once. When the order to kneel was given, Hatler, understanding what they meant, broke away and ran. He was fired upon by a fusilade from Gregory's gang, about twenty-five or thirty in number, and as he ran by the guard he fired upon him, but he was not struck in the legs, and kept running and escaped. On the next morning he was brought to Mayfield and was found to be riddled with bullets; the surgeons cut twenty-eight bullets out of his body. After Oliver was killed, Gregory's men went to the stable, and Crossland, having been wounded in the leg at Paducah, was unable to walk. He crawled out of his bed and room, into the shed-room and to the back door, where he was halted by a guard; he crawled back into the shed-room and discovered Burns, who had been pierced and chopped with sabers; also Front, who had been shot in the melee by Gregory's men; and they by this time had found some pistols and gave Crossland one, and they determined to sell their lives if again attacked.

"Finding things had become quiet, Crossland, fearing the return of the Yankees, undertook to escape. He crawled out of the house and into a chicken house or coop, and covered with a wagon sheet to keep from freezing; but becoming apprehensive that they would return and burn the house, and that he would be discovered by the light, and killed, he crawled until he came to a stake-and-ridered fence, which he was unable to get over or pull down on account of his wounded and freezing condition, being in his night clothes. While there, Polk Wilborn, having escaped, came to him and took him on his back and carried him to the woods, where he left him and returned to the house to get some bedclothes to cover him with. When Wilborn went into the house he found a chunk of fire had been placed in the bed where Crossland had lain, but the bed was wet from bathing Crossland's wound and the fire did not catch. After Crossland had gotten away, the Gregory gang of cut-throats returned to the room where Roulhac had been killed, and one of them caught hold of Roulhac's whiskers, pulled them and said, "Ah, yes, old Eddie, we've got you this time," mistaking Roulhac for Crossland; but Gregory looked at Roulhac and told them it was not Crossland, that he had gotten away.

"Crossland and Wilborn remained in the woods until the next morning, when a regiment of cavalry came out from Mayfield and carried them back to Mayfield. The soldiers who were at Pryor's with Crossland, believing that there were no enemies in the country nearer than Paducah, had carelessly left the most of their arms with their saddles and horses at the stables, and, being surprised, were unable to make any defense. It was learned afterward that an old negro, named Mose Saxon, had learned that the rebels were at Pryor's and carried information to that effect to Gregory and his men, a few miles away.



TYREE H. BELL.



The Yankees took Roulhac's uniform coat (rebel gray) and Gregory wore it in the streets of Paducah, riding Crossland's fine roan horse, with great parade and gusto.

"This is a statement of the details of this affair, as I have frequently heard my father relate them.

"Your friend, "SAMUEL H. CROSSLAND."

As horrible as this was, it was only one of a number of the dastardly things which frequently occurred throughout that section.

While General Buford was thus engaged in Kentucky, General Forrest, with Bell's and McCulloch's Brigades under the immediate command of General James Chalmers, captured Fort Pillow. The Kentucky brigade was not in that engagement, and but for the fact it was one of Forrest's most notable engagements, I would pass it by with merely a brief notice; but as Fort Pillow is so inseparable from the history of Forrest and his men, I deem it proper to at least give a sufficient outline to make the reader comprehend something of the facts of what occurred there.

Fort Pillow was situated on the east bank of the Mississippi River, about forty miles north of Memphis. Early in the war, when all that section was in possession of the Confederates, owing to the topography of the immediate surroundings of that point it was selected by General Gideon J. Pillow, as an admirable place for a fort, and while in command of Tennessee troops he fortified the place; and after it fell into the hands of the Federals they continuously occupied it as a garrison. It was the rendezvous of deserters from the Confederate armies and outlaw renegades of that section, and from that point gangs of robbers known as "Bushwackers" would make their sallies into the surrounding country for the purpose of robbery and terrorizing the citizens, and especially the families of those who had relations in the Confederate army, numbers of whom were with Forrest. For this reason the Tennesseans were anxious to have an opportunity of moving on to that doomed place.

General Chalmers, in command of the brigades as I have described, in his official report, says: "On the morning of the 11th instant, I moved this division from Sharon's Ferry, on Forked Deer, in the direction of Brownsville, and on the same morning moved Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers' battalion through Brownsville on the Memphis road, and thence by a circuitous route back again to the Fort Pillow road. I moved from Brownsville in person at 3:30 p.m. on the 11th, and reached Fort Pillow, a distance of forty miles, at daylight next morning. Colonel McCulloch, commanding advance, surprised the enemy's pickets and captured four of them. My orders from General Forrest were to invest the place, and I proceeded to do so as follows: McCulloch's brigade moved down the Fulton road to Gaines' farm; thence north to the fort on a road running parallel with the Mississippi river; Wilson's regiment of Bell's brigade moved on the direct road from Brownsville to Fort Pillow, and Colonel Bell, with Barteau's and Russell's regiments, moved down Coal creek to attack the fort in the rear.



"The works at Fort Pillow consisted of a strong line of fortifications, originally constructed by Brigadier-General Pillow, of the C. S. Army, stretching from Coal creek bottom on the left, to the Mississippi River on the right, a length of about two miles, and at an average distance of about six hundred yards from the river. Inside of this outer line, and about six hundred yards from it, stood an interior work on the crest of a commanding hill, originally commenced by Brigadier-General Villepigue, C. S. Army, which covered about two acres of ground. About three hundred yards in rear of this, above the junction of Coal creek and the Mississippi River, stood the last fortification, which was a strong dirt fort in semicircular form, with a ditch in front of it twelve feet wide and eight feet deep.

"The enemy did not attempt to hold the outer line, but trained their artillery so as to play upon the only roads leading through it.

"The fight was opened at daylight by McCulloch. He moved cautiously through the ravines and short hills which encompassed the place, protecting the men as much as possible from the enemy's artillery, five pieces of which from the fort, aided by two gunboats on the river, played furiously upon them. Moving in this manner, he succeeded about 11 o'clock in taking the work which I have spoken of as having been commenced by General Villepigue, and the flag of the Eighteenth Mississippi Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers commanding, which had been the first regiment to enter the fort, was quickly flying above it.

"While Colonel McCulloch had been moved up on the left, Colonel Bell moved up on the right and rear, and Colonel Wilson moved up on the center, taking advantage of the ground as much as possible to shelter their men. Affairs were in this condition, with the main fort completely invested, when Major-General Forrest arrived with Colonel Wisdom's regiment of Buford's division. After carefully examining the position, he ordered a general charge to be made. The troops responded with alacrity and enthusiasm, and in a short time took possession of all the rifle-pits around the fort, and closed up on all sides within twenty-five or thirty yards of the outer ditch. Here a considerable delay occurred from the ammunition being exhausted. A supply, however, was obtained as quickly as possible from the ordnance train, and everything was made ready for another advance. To prevent the unnecessary effusion of blood, Major-General Forrest now demanded, under flag of truce, the surrender of the place, which, after a parley of about thirty minutes, was refused. The bugle then sounded the charge, a general rush was made along the whole line, and in five minutes the ditch was crossed, the parapet scaled, and our troops were in possession of the fort.

"The enemy made no attempt to surrender, no white flag was elevated, nor was the U. S. flag lowered until pulled down by our men. Many of them were killed while fighting, and many more in the attempt to escape. The strength of the enemy's force cannot be correctly ascertained, though it was probably about six hundred and fifty or seven hundred. Of these, sixty-nine wounded were delivered

to the enemy's gunboats next day, after having been paroled. One hundred and sixty-four white men and forty negroes were taken prisoners, making an aggregate of two hundred and seventy-three prisoners. It is probable as many as half a dozen may have escaped. The remainder of the garrison were killed."

Lieutenant Mack J. Leaming, a Federal officer at the fort, made the following report:

"At 5:30 o'clock on the morning of the 12th of April, 1864, our pickets were attacked and driven in by the advance of the enemy, under command of General Forrest. Our garrison immediately opened fire on the advancing rebels from our artillery at the fort, while Companies D and E, of the Thirteenth West Tennessee Cavalry, were deployed as skirmishers, which duty they performed until about 8 a.m., when they were compelled to retire to the fort after considerable loss, in which Lieutenant Barr, of Company D, was killed.

"The firing continued without cessation, principally from behind logs, stumps, and under cover of thick underbrush, and from high knolls, until about 9 a.m., when the rebels made a general assault on our works, which was successfully repulsed with severe loss to them and but slight loss to our garrison. We, however, suffered pretty severely in the loss of commissioned officers by the unerring aim of the rebel sharpshooters, and among this loss I have to record the name of our post commander, Major L. F. Booth, who was killed almost instantly by a musket-ball through the breast.

"Major W. F. Bradford, of the Thirteenth West Tennessee Volunteer Cavalry, being the next ranking officer, then assumed command of the garrison and directed the remainder of our operations.

"At about 11 a.m. the rebels made a second determined assault on our works. In this attempt they were again successfully repulsed with severe loss. The enemy succeeded, however, in obtaining possession of two rows of barracks running parallel to the south side of the fort and distant about one hundred and fifty yards. The barracks had previously been ordered to be destroyed, but after severe loss on our part in the attempt to execute the order, our men were compelled to retire without accomplishing the desired end, save only the row nearest to the fort. From these barracks the enemy kept up a murderous fire on our men, despite all our efforts to dislodge them.

"Owing to the close proximity of these buildings to the fort, and to the fact that they were on considerable lower ground, our artillery could not be sufficiently depressed to destroy them, or even to render them untenable for the enemy. Musketry and artillery firing continued, however, on both sides with great energy, and although our garrison was almost completely surrounded, all attempts of the enemy to carry our works by assault were successfully repulsed, notwithstanding his great superiority in numbers.

"At 3:30 p.m. firing suddenly ceased in consequence of the appearance of a white flag of the enemy being displayed. The party bearing the flag halted about one hundred and fifty yards from the fort, when we were informed by one of the party that they had a communication

from General Forrest to the commanding officer of the U. S. forces at Fort Pillow. I was ordered out, accompanied by Captains Bradford and Young, to receive this communication, which I took back to the fort while the party bearing the same remained for an answer. As nearly as I can remember, the communication was as follows:

“‘HEADQUARTERS CONFEDERATE CAVALRY,

“‘Near Fort Pillow, Tenn., April 12, 1864.

“‘Major L. F. Booth,

“‘Commanding U. S. Forces at Fort Pillow.

“‘Major: Your gallant defense of Fort Pillow has entitled you to the treatment of brave men. I now demand the unconditional surrender of your forces, at the same time assuring you that you will be treated as prisoners of war. I have received a new supply of ammunition and can take your works by assault, and if compelled to do so, you must take the consequences.

“‘Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

“‘N. B. FORREST,

“‘*Major-General, Commanding Confederate Cavalry.*’

“‘To this communication I was ordered to make the following reply, which I placed in a sealed envelope, addressed to Major-General Forrest, and delivered to the party in waiting:

“‘HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,

“‘Fort Pillow, Tenn., April 12, 1864.

“‘Major-General N. B. Forrest,

“‘Commanding Confederate Cavalry.

“‘General: Yours of this instant is received, and in reply I have to ask one hour for consultation and consideration with my officers and the officers of the gunboat.

“‘Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

“‘L. F. BOOTH,

“‘*Major, Commanding U. S. Forces.*’

“‘Desiring to conceal from the enemy the fact of the death of Major Booth and cause him to believe that he was still in command, it was deemed not only proper but advisable that I append his name to the communication.

“‘I again repaired to the fort, where I had been but a few minutes when the party bearing the white flag again made its appearance with a second communication, and I was again sent out to meet the same. This time, just as an officer was in the act of handing me the communication, another officer galloped up and said, ‘That gives you twenty minutes to surrender. I am General Forrest.’ This I took back to the fort, the party remaining as before for an answer. It read as follows:



“ ‘HEADQUARTERS CONFEDERATE CAVALRY,

“ ‘Near Fort Pillow, April 12, 1864.

“ ‘Major L. F. Booth,

“ ‘Commanding U. S. Forces at Fort Pillow.

“Major: I do not demand the surrender of the gunboats. Twenty minutes will be given you to take your men outside the fort and surrender. If at that time this demand is not complied with, I will immediately proceed to assault your works, and you must take the consequences. Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

“ ‘N. B. FORREST,

“ ‘Major-General, C. S. Army.’

“After a short consultation with the officers of the garrison, it was unanimously voted not to surrender. In accordance with this decision I was ordered to write and deliver to the party in waiting the following communication:

“ ‘HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,

“ ‘Fort Pillow, Tenn., April 12, 1864.

“ ‘Major-General N. B. Forrest,

“ ‘Commanding Confederate Cavalry.

“ ‘General: I will not surrender.

“ ‘Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

“ ‘L. F. BOOTH,

“ ‘Commanding U. S. Forces, Fort Pillow.’

“This I delivered to General Forrest in person, who broke open the envelope in my presence, and after a hasty perusal of its contents, refolded it, when we simply saluted and each went our way.”

In a few moments after Forrest received this last communication he ordered a general charge on the fort. A ditch with a bank eight or ten feet high had to be scaled in order to get into the works. Men would get into the ditch and bend over to make a human stepladder for the others to walk up on, and as the men would gain the top of the embankment they would reach down and pull other comrades up, and in this way, without firing a shot, they lined the outside of the wall of the works, which separated them from the Federals on the inside. At last, when everything was ready, the Confederates leaped to the top of the works and over into the ranks of the enemy, with such dare-devil determination as the Federals could not withstand. Their lines gave way; in one great disordered mass they fled, or attempted to flee, to the river bank under the protection of their gunboats. Great numbers of them were either killed or wounded while making an effort to escape; others, realizing that escape or rescue was hopeless, threw down their guns; some, wild with fright, rushed into the river and were drowned or shot while attempting to swim away. The slaughter was fearful, as it always is when forts are taken by storming them.

General Forrest was some four hundred yards away when he saw his men scale the walls of the fort. He rushed to the scene and or-



dered his men to cease firing, and Generals Chalmers and Bell and Colonels McCulloch, Borteau and Wisdom, who were with their troops, say they enforced the order. Considering the fact that the Confederates stormed a well constructed fort with a defense of near six hundred troops and a number of pieces of artillery, their loss was small; their killed was fourteen officers and men and eighty-odd wounded. The Federals lost over half their number, the most of them negroes, numbers of whom formerly belonged to the men with Forrest.

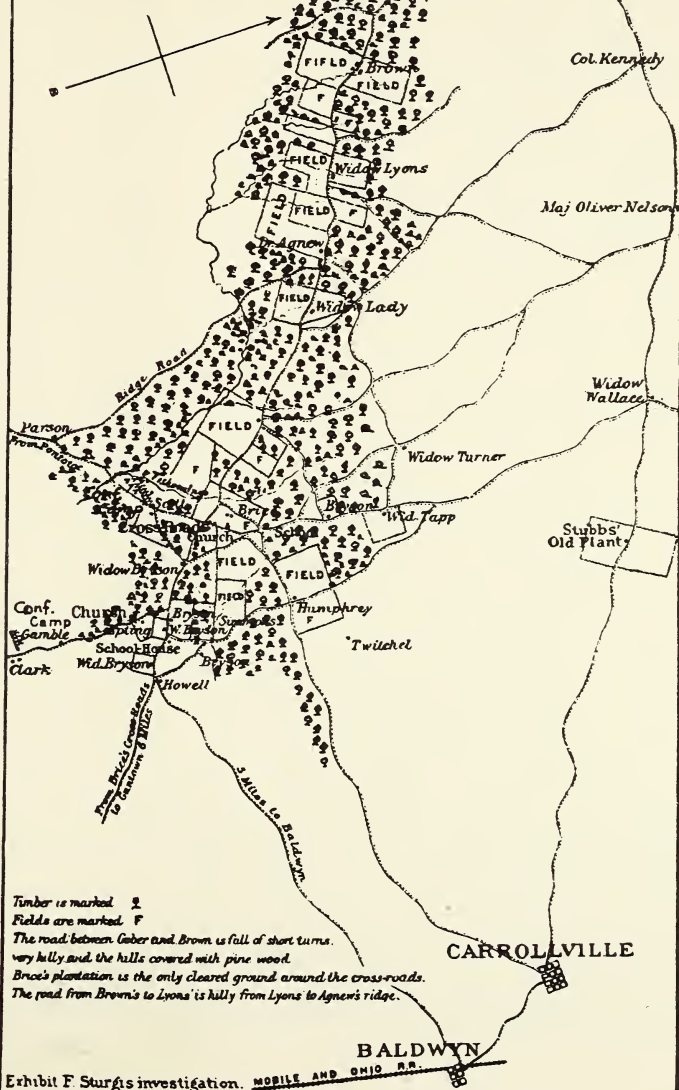
Perhaps this engagement attracted more attention throughout the North than any other of Forrest's numerous battles, because of the fact that charges were made by Federal officers that the Federal soldiers were murdered after they surrendered. Congress appointed a committee to investigate, and there was voluminous correspondence in regard to it between Confederate and Federal officers. The story is so familiar to all readers that I deem it useless to go into details at this time.

On April 13th General Forrest moved Chalmers' command back to Jackson, Tenn., where they were joined by General Buford's and other commands, together with quite a number of recruits and a large amount of property captured from the Federal government. With his command, captured prisoners and supplies, he marched leisurely through the Federal lines back into Mississippi, without any sort of hindrance from the Federals, although they had in that department from forty to sixty thousand troops, held there for the purpose of operating against Forrest.

This ended one of the most brilliant campaigns of the war. General Polk and President Davis warmly congratulated Forrest and the Confederate Congress passed a resolution of thanks and congratulation.

MAP  
OF THE  
ROADS AND ADJACENT COUNTRY  
BETWEEN  
STUBBS PLANTATION  
AND  
BRICES CROSS-ROADS  
MISS.

Scale  
0 1 2 Miles





## CHAPTER X.

### *Brice's Cross-Roads, the Most Brilliant Victory of the War; It Has No Parallel.*

After General Forrest had made a successful campaign in the spring of 1864 into West Tennessee and Western Kentucky, capturing Union City, Fort Pillow and attacking Paducah, Ky., he had returned to Mississippi with his command and was encamped in the vicinity of Verona, where abundance of corn could be had. In the latter part of July, learning that a large command of Federals were moving on to Roddy's command, which was near Decatur, North Alabama, determining to go to that officer's rescue, General Forrest had his command in readiness to commence the move by the 28th or 29th of July and put his command in motion in that direction.

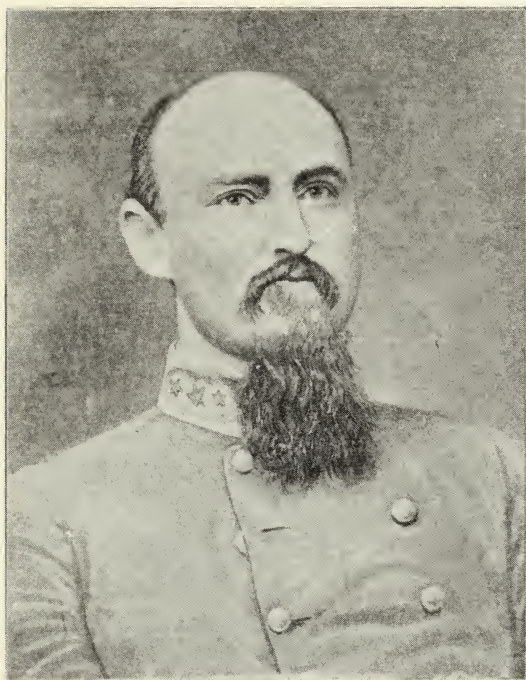
First of June found all the available force moving in the direction of North Alabama. On this day Forrest's command was halted by a dispatch from General S. D. Lee informing him that a heavy column of mixed army of Federals were moving out from Memphis in the direction of Tupelo. On the 5th day of June Forrest had succeeded in concentrating his available forces on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad in the vicinity of Tupelo. Buford's division, together with Johnson's brigade and Morton and Rice's batteries, was ordered to Baldwin; Rucker was directed to form a junction with Buford and Johnson at Booneville on the morning of June 9th. Four or five days previous to this time it had been raining incessantly, making the roads almost impassible for artillery or wagons. In the meantime the Federal column was moving slowly and carefully through Ripley and in the direction of Guntown by Brice's Cross-Roads; during the 9th General Lee commenced making arrangements to fall back with his whole force towards Okolona so as to enable him to effect a junction with other forces which he could get to that point in time to meet the enemy there. General Lee directed General Forrest to put his force between the enemy and Tupelo. Early on the morning of the 10th Forrest put his command in motion from Baldwin and Booneville on a road running in a southwesterly direction with Lyon's brigade in advance; with Captain Randle's company, of the Seventh Kentucky, in advance. Out some two miles from Brice's Cross-Roads Captain Randle's company came in conflict with a heavy force of Federals. After engaging them long enough to learn the overwhelming number of the Federals, Randle fell back on Lyon's brigade and Lyon moved them at once against the Federal position and drove them back and formed his men on the summit of a ridge from which the Federals had been driven. On this position the Federals opened up a fire from both small arms and artillery. General Lyon directed his men to throw up such cover as they could with logs and rails, and remained in this position for something like two hours. In the meantime Rucker's brigade was moved to the left of the Kentuckians and dismounted and put into position on the Guntown road, and was soon hotly engaged



with the enemy east of Brice's Cross-Roads. Johnson's brigade was directed to take a position on the right of Lyon's brigade. About this time Rice's and Morton's batteries arrived on the field. They were put into position in the rear and to the left of Lyon and at once opened fire on the enemy. Two companies of the Twelfth Kentucky under Captain Tyler had been ordered to move to the extreme left of the Confederate command and protect that flank where they were hotly engaged for a number of hours.

The following is from Captain Tyler's manuscript :

"I know the history of Brice's Cross-Roads has never been properly written. I will give my recollection of it. Wyeth says, upon the authority of Colonel D. C. Kelley, that it was fought just as Forrest had planned several days in advance. This is a mistake. Forrest probably planned in advance to make a stand there on the banks of Tishamingo creek, but when we reached that point two days previous to this engagement, the information was received indicating that Sturgis was moving towards Corinth, and we immediately turned north. Bell's brigade advanced to Rienzi and Rucker's and Lyon's brigades to Booneville, Miss. There we remained all day of the 9th of June. General Stephen D. Lee had come up and taken command. That night scouts came in and reported that Sturgis had passed through Ripley, Miss., and moved rapidly down the road leading through Brice's Cross-Roads on to Guntown on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad. A council of war was held and a decision quickly arrived at to retreat promptly to Okolona, Miss. General Lee immediately took train for that place, and with him took eight pieces of artillery, leaving us but eight pieces, whilst the enemy had twenty-two pieces. They had also ten thousand five hundred picked troops, including artillery, cavalry and infantry. We, on the other hand, had only four thousand, all told. Orders were sent Bell at Rienzi to fall back with his brigade and Morton's guns. You no doubt will remember we were in the saddle at daylight and moved rapidly south through Baldwin and on in the direction of Brice's Cross-Roads. Our orders were to reach that point and turn northward to Tishamingo creek, just west of that place, and hold it at all hazards, until both Rucker and Bell with their brigades, could reach the cross-roads in our rear and pass on south towards Oxford. So anxious was Forrest that our brigade should succeed in their mission that he came on alone. I remember when we met the enemy he was riding in front with General Lyon, with not a staff officer or even a courier with him. The Seventh Kentucky was in front, and Capt. C. L. Randle, commanding Company A, of that regiment, was well in the front as an advance guard. When we arrived within about one and one-half miles of the cross-roads the brigade halted and a messenger came back to me to come to the front with my own company and Company C, of the Twelfth Kentucky (Captain Clanton's company). Upon arriving at the front I found General Forrest and Lyon together at the head of the brigade. The enemy was in full view up the road. General Forrest, pointing to them, directed me to "charge them and see how many were there." This I



GEN. H. B. LYON.



did promptly and in a swift gallop, and received a grilling fire from Warring's entire brigade in line of battle. I withdrew perhaps a little faster than I advanced. When I reached General Forrest I found the Seventh Kentucky was being dismounted and rushed into line. Just here permit me to refer to a discrepancy in history. One says Captain Randle's company was first under fire, another says mine. I think the former correct, for I am sure Captain Randle must have ordered his men to fire before he halted or fell back. When I fell back to General Forrest, he directed me to form on the left of the Kentucky brigade line, and deploy as skirmishers and protect that flank. He directed General Lyon to form his brigade in position and try and hold it, but not to attempt to advance and bring on a general engagement, until he could get his other troops up."

Just before 12 o'clock a part of Bell's brigade arrived upon the ground. They were placed on the left of Rucker, who had been desperately engaged with the enemy in a hand-to-hand conflict, and while contending with overwhelming odds they resolutely maintained their position. At this time the Federals, about nine thousand strong occupied the arc of a circle something near a mile in extent, while the Confederates, with about three thousand men, confronted them as already indicated. Think of it, a little heroic command about one-third the size of its adversary, not only attempting to retard the march of the enemy, but actually prepared and determined to become the aggressor and risk their chance of victory, against such large odds. It required Confederate soldiers led by Forrest to gain a victory in such condition. Between 1 and 2 o'clock Forrest, having all his available men in position, a general forward movement was ordered, and for one hour such a scene has rarely ever been witnessed upon a battlefield. Every Confederate advanced with the determination to do or die. The Federals fought well for awhile, at times hurling their massed forces against the thin lines of the Confederates, only to be hurled back in confusion. At times defeat for the Confederates seemed to be inevitable, but the unequalled genius of their commander and the superior courage of his officers and men were equal to the occasion.

Steadily and surely the Confederates advanced. The artillery was handled with skill and unprecedented audacity, at times dashing up in front of the lines and opening fire in the face of the enemy, all the time, however, strongly supported by the men with the gun and pistol. The Federals could not withstand such undaunted courage. Soon their lines commenced wavering and giving way, the Confederates took advantage of the shaky condition, and with one united unprecedented effort pushed forward, carrying everything before them, driving the enemy from the field in confusion and disorder. Morton and Rice dashed their batteries to the front and opened upon the conglomerated mass of humanity mixed up with the stampeded teams of the wagons and artillery, all putting forth all their efforts to escape. The Confederates continued to press the enemy until every vestige of organization seemed to have disappeared. Leaving their wagon train together with their artillery in the hands of the Confederates, nineteen



hundred of the Federal dead, together with two thousand wounded, were left upon the field, which was a larger number than the Confederates had in the engagement.

Thus ended one of, if not the most signal victories of the war, and it correctly ranks among the most signal victories recorded in the history of Civil warfare.

The writer visited the battlefield of Brice's Cross-Roads in 1891 and wrote the following, which was published by a number of papers:

"I left my home in Kentucky, December 18, 1891, for the purpose of visiting the battlegrounds of some of General Forrest's most important battles, especially those that Buford's and Lyon's Kentuckians were engaged in. It will be remembered by the survivors of Lyon's Kentucky brigade that on the night of the 9th of June, 1864, they camped at Baldwyn, a village on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, and on the following morning they were put in motion on a road leading due west from that place. Captain Randle, of Company A, Seventh Kentucky, was ordered to take his company, A, of the Seventh Cavalry, and move forward as an advance guard. The enemy was reported to be in the vicinity of Brice's Cross-Roads, five miles from Baldwyn, 10,000 strong. Randle found the enemy about one and a half miles east of Brice's Cross-Roads. The road on which Lyon was advancing crossed the road on which the enemy was traveling, at right angles at Brice's.

Lieutenant B. P. Willingham, of Randle's company, with a squad, was thrown forward in advance of the company. He met the enemy and fired the first gun of the engagement. The company soon came in conflict with greatly superior forces and was forced to fall back upon the brigade. Lyon ordered Randle to dismount his men, move forward on foot and develop the enemy's position. This was done with spirit. Soon they were found strongly posted in heavy force. The brigade, except the Eighth Kentucky, which was held back in reserve, was dismounted and moved upon the enemy's position. After a stubborn resistance they were forced back on their main command around Brice's house at the cross-roads, Lyon halted his brigade immediately on the ground where the Federals made their stand and formed across the road fronting west; the Seventh Kentucky on the right, the remainder of the brigade on the left. While in this position the enemy opened up a heavy fire of artillery on them from batteries situated near Brice's house, or the cross-roads. Demonstrations were made as though they were going to move onto Lyon. He therefore ordered his men to throw up a cover of fallen timber and rails, but they did not advance. It will be remembered that when the Federals made this first stand there was a cotton gin about one hundred yards off on the right of the road and a small field extended east along the road, through which a portion of the Kentuckians charged on the enemy that had taken position behind the gin.

On the left of the road there were large oak trees and open woods; the Federals were now formed in a half semi-circle around Brice's house at the cross-roads, fronting east, south and southwest. Rucker

and a portion of Bell's brigade took position on Lyon's left, extending around across the Guntown road. Morton and Brice's batteries having taken position, about 1 o'clock Forrest ordered a general attack all along the line?

The Kentuckians advanced down on the Baldwyn road, a portion of them, the Seventh remaining on the right of the road, the remainder on the left. At that time the undergrowth, blackjacks, hickory and small oaks were so thick in places around Brice's house one could not see a man fifty yards in front of them. Such was the case all the way on the right of the road, where the Seventh Kentucky advanced. Therefore the enemy's position was not discovered until the Kentuckians were within less than fifty yards of them. A destructive fire was opened on them, which caused them to halt, but not to recoil. At that close range the terrible conflict was kept up for some time. Just at this time the success of the conflict seemed to be hanging in equal balance. At last there was a determined spontaneous forward movement all along Forrest's line, which Sturgis' army could not withstand.

The Third, Eighth and Twelfth Kentucky moved directly down on the concentrated Federal batteries around Brice's house, while the Seventh Kentucky, which was on Forrest's extreme right, bore to the right of the cross-roads crushed the Federals' left wing and intercepted the Ripley road, on which they were attempting to fall back. When the Seventh Kentucky struck this road their line was formed nearly parallel with it. Major Hale, who was in command of the Seventh, wheeled to the right as soon as he reached the road. This placed him in advance of any of the remainder of Forrest's army and immediately behind the retreating and crushed Federals, who had been driven from their positions around Brice's house. A vigorous pursuit was at once instituted. At Tishamingo creek, about one-half mile north of the cross-roads, the Federal commander made an effort to rally the routed army, but he could not succeed in checking the victorious Confederates.

Again, out about two miles from the cross-roads, at the big white house of Rev. Samuel A. Agnew's, the enemy made an attempt at their last stand. The Seventh, having been joined by the rest of the brigade, moved on to the enemy at once. Just at this time Morton's artillery came thundering up in front of the enemy, unlimbered and opened fire on them. It was such signal bravery as this throughout Forrest's command that day that made it possible for him to gain such a brilliant victory. The Federals, who attempted to make this stand, were soon brushed back, and Sturgis and Grierson's army of eight thousand men was a disorganized and ungovernable mass.

The Federals left strewn along the road about twenty pieces of artillery and the same number of caissons, over two hundred wagons loaded with supplies and about twenty-five ambulance wagons. All evidence of the worst routed army of the war was plainly visible. The Federals left on the battlefield seven hundred killed and wounded and more than two thousand prisoners in the hands of Forrest's command. The official reports show that Forrest had, of all arms in the engagement, less than three thousand five hundred men. This was

Forrest's most signal victory, and, taking everything into consideration, it was one of the most brilliant victories of the war.

The foregoing, in the main, was the battle of Brice's Cross-Roads, as the writer, who was a private in the Seventh Kentucky, saw it.

There has been a question ever since that battle as to why it was fought then and there. Some claim that it was planned by General Forrest several days before; others say that Forrest was trying to move his command further south to the vicinity of Tupelo, and found the enemy across his premeditated line of march, and that General Buford suggested the attack at that time. The following is a manuscript from Captain F. C. Terry, who served on the staff of General Buford:

"As to the Guntown or Brice's Cross-Roads affair, on the 9th of June, General Forrest was at Booneville with the main body of his men. Colonel Bell and his brigade were at Rienzie, ten or twelve miles up the road in the direction of Corinth. At daylight Lyon, with the Kentucky brigade of Buford's division, was ordered to take the road to Tupelo and find the enemy and engage him. General Buford, with the artillery (Morton's and Rice's batteries of eight guns each) remained at Booneville, writing for Colonel Bell to join him, which he did about 7:30 a.m., and the column took the road after General Lyon. About 9:30 perhaps, the sound of an engagement at the front was heard and the column was pushed along as fast as the horses could go with safety, as the road was very wet from recent heavy rains, and the day excessively hot. General Forrest, getting notice, sent a number of couriers in quick succession to tell Buford to hurry his column forward. Buford directed the writer, who was acting A. I. G. on his staff, to ride rapidly forward and say to General Forrest, 'that he was coming as rapidly as it was possible for him to do.' General Forrest was found alone, sitting on the ground under a tree. General Buford came up in twenty minutes, and after asking where the line of the enemy was and for the direction of Brice's house and the distance, he asked, 'General, what is your plan of action.' General Forrest replied, 'General directs me to push my column past the cross-road and move on to Tupelo, where we will unite our forces and give the enemy battle.' General Buford's reply was, 'Well, you have all your men on the ground, the enemy is moving rapidly up the Ripley road. It is very hot and his men will be badly blown when they get up, and I think now is the time to strike him before he gets his men in line.' Forrest replied, 'If that is it I will take Bell's brigade and strike his right flank. You place the artillery and get to work with it, and when you hear me charge, press him heavily in the center.' There were only three of Bell's regiments in this charge. General Buford had detached Colonel Barteau's Second Tennessee Cavalry at old Carrolton, with orders to strike the Ripley road about two miles west of the cross-roads. That move caused all the cavalry of the enemy to leave the front and hurry back on the Ripley road to check Barteau and protect their train. The world knows the rest."

Captain Henry A. Tyler, who was in command of Companies A and C of the Twelfth Kentucky, and who was ordered to move and



remain on the extreme left, says: "On moving to the left in order to give room for Rucker to form on Lyon's left, I learned that the Guntown road was about half-mile to the south and left. Realizing the danger to our position from a movement down that road, I went on to it and took my position in that road, and Rucker threw Duff's Mississippi regiment of his brigade out to fill the gap. The two brigades under the order of General Forrest simply sought to hold their position until Bell's brigade and Roddy's men could be brought up. They reached the field about 2 p.m. Roddy's men were sent to the right of Lyon; Bell's brigade to the left of Rucker, and General Forrest, riding at the head of Wilson's regiment, reached me on the Guntown road just about 2 p.m. A brigade of the enemy had just a few minutes before been double quicked down the Guntown road and would soon have flanked Rucker. Seeing them coming I had formed my men across the road, six line deep, my flanks extending into the black-jack timber, which fortunately came near the road on each side and opened fire upon the advancing columns which caused them to halt and front into line, forming across the road, and immediately began advancing through the timber and down the road in line of battle. Just then Forrest, at the head of Wilson's regiment, came up. He said to me that his troops were all up and he would begin an advance of his entire line. He directed me to dismount my men and form on the extreme left, and still continue to protect his flank. I did so quickly and had just ordered my men to advance when the enemy opened upon us at pretty close range. From the first volley I received a spent ball on my instep. It hurt worse than the shot I had received in a former engagement that went through my leg. I thought my foot was torn to pieces; I dropped my pistol and grabbed my foot. General Forrest was about ten steps away behind an old house. He galloped up to me and asked if I was much hurt. I said, 'It hurts like hell, General, but I do not see any blood or bones.' He said, 'You aren't hurt much; come on—and I did. We soon drove the enemy out of the black-jack thickets in our front and soon had them on the run.

"In the meantime Duff's Mississippi regiment had formed on the left of Bell's brigade and I was immediately on their left. We were soon in about one-quarter of a mile of Brice's Cross-Roads, where a brigade of infantry could be plainly seen double-quickening down the Tupelo-Pontotoc road. As soon as they had gone down the road far enough to be immediately in our front, they fronted us and began an advance directly upon our line. I was on the extreme flank on my line, striving to carry out my orders to protect the flank. The Federal brigade continued to advance and soon were closing on us. I lost here in two minutes more men killed and wounded than in all the day besides. There was a field just to my left. Seeing I could not hold my position longer, but mindful of my instructions to protect the flank at all hazards, I ordered my men to give way and run to the left and jump over the fence; then I ordered them up the line of fence, until we were well on the Federal flank, when we dropped to the ground and, pushing our guns through the cracks near the ground, opened fire upon



their flank. This immediately threw their line into confusion. Their extreme right exposed to our fire gave way and broke. Then they began to change front so as to meet us. Just then, to our great joy and relief, Wilson's regiment, under its brave colonel, and Newsom's regiment, led by its gallant Lieutenant-Colonel D. M. Wisdom, came up at a double quick and charged the badly disorganized brigade in my front. They caught them on their badly disorganized flank after partially making their change of front to attack my position. It was but a few minutes before they were fleeing from the field in the direction of Brice's Cross-Roads badly disorganized.

"Soon we reached the rise of a hill in our front and the whole scene around the cross-roads was in full view. Such a panic I had never witnessed. The Federals were in full retreat, without any order—a frantic rabble; and our men from every side closing in on them. The first thing that attracted my attention was General Lyon at the head of the Kentucky brigade pushing up to the Brice house. Just then Captain John Morton, of the artillery, appeared and soon his artillery opened at close range upon the seething mass of disorganized Federal soldiery. His shot came so near my men that I was compelled to cross back to the east side of the road. In my advance I had crossed the Pontotoc road to the west. Then, too, I saw Colonel Rucker and Colonel Bell both leading their brigades up to the cross-roads and General Forrest. It was but a few minutes when we all met at the cross-roads. We were certainly a happy and enthusiastic band but little organization. Soon, however, we were in pursuit up the road towards Ripley in pursuit of the flying enemy.

"You see, I differ with Wyeth in his statement based upon what Colonel Kelley wrote him. The battle was not fought as Forrest had planned on three days before. But it was a very unexpected engagement upon his part. He was making Herculean efforts to escape to Okolona. He was simply cut off and forced to fight."

Report of General Washburn:

"I ordered out on the morning of the 1st of June my entire effective force here, consisting of three thousand three hundred cavalry, five thousand infantry and sixteen pieces of artillery. The infantry force was all moved by rail on the 1st of June to a point between Collierville and LaFayette, where a bridge was destroyed. The cavalry, artillery and wagon train moved on the same day. The force sent out was in complete order and consisted of some of our best troops. They were ordered to go in the lightest possible marching order, and to take only wagons for commissary stores and ammunition. They had a supply for twenty days. I saw to it personally that they lacked nothing to insure a successful campaign. The number of troops deemed necessary by General Sherman, as he telegraphed me, was six thousand, but I sent eight thousand."

The above is an extract from a report of General Codwallader C. Washburn, who was in command at Memphis and sent out the expedition under General Sturgis, and should know how many men he sent out under the officers.

General Sturgis' first report of his disaster at Guntown, or Brice's Cross-Roads is as follows:

"Ripley, Miss., June 11, 1864.

"Yesterday we had a very hard fight near Guntown. The enemy was in very large force. Our loss in killed and wounded is very heavy. We have lost most everything, including a number of wagons and artillery, with ammunition. I have fallen back to this point. The enemy will probably try to cut me off. I am working toward Memphis and the Salem and Lamar road. If possible, please send me a brigade of infantry to help me. Please send a train of forage and some commissary stores to the railroad terminus. The enemy has been concentrating his forces and has drawn troops from Mobile and other points.

Yours respectfully,

"S. D. STURGIS."

The following is from General Forrest's report:

"On the night of the 9th I received dispatches reporting the enemy in full force encamped twelve miles east of Ripley on the Guntown road, having abandoned the upper route as impracticable.

"Orders were issued to move at 4 o'clock on the following morning (10th instant). General Buford was also directed to order the immediate return of Bell's brigade from Rienzi to Booneville. The wagon train of my entire command, in charge of Major C. S. Severson, chief quartermaster, was ordered to the rear and southward to Booneville, east to the railroad to Verona. I moved as rapidly as the jaded condition of my horses would justify, intending, if possible, to reach Brice's Cross-Roads in advance of the enemy. On arrival at old Carrollville, in advance of the command I received intelligence that the enemy's cavalry was within four miles of the cross-roads. I immediately sent forward Lieutenant Black, temporarily attached to my staff, with a few men from the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry, who soon reported that he had met the advance of the enemy one mile and a half north of the cross-roads, and was then skirmishing with them. I ordered Colonel Lyon, whose brigade was in front, to move forward and develop the enemy, and wrote back to General Buford to move up with the artillery and Bell's brigade as rapidly as the condition of the horses and roads would permit, and ordered him also to send one regiment of Bell's brigade from Carrollville across to Ripley and Guntown road, with orders to gain the rear of the enemy or attack and annoy his rear or flank. Moving forward Colonel Lyon threw out one company as skirmishers, and soon after dismounted his brigade and attacked the enemy's line of cavalry, driving them back to near the cross-roads, at which place his infantry was arriving and being formed. Desiring to avoid a general engagement until the balance of my troops and the artillery came, Colonel Lyon was not pushed forward, but in order to hold his position secure he made hasty fortifications of rails, logs and such other facilities as presented themselves. I ordered up Colonel Rucker's brigade, dismounting two regiments, under Colonel Duff, mounted as a reserve, and throwing it out well on the extreme

left to prevent any flank movement on the part of the enemy. Colonel Johnson was also moved into position.

"We had a severe skirmish with the enemy, which was kept up until 1 o'clock, at which time General Buford arrived with the artillery, followed by Bell's brigade. The enemy had for some time been shelling our position. On the arrival of the batteries I directed General Buford to move them into position and open fire, in order to develop the position of the enemy's batteries and his lines. The enemy responded with two guns only. The firing from our batteries was discontinued, while Lyon and Johnson were ordered to move their lines forward. It was now 1 o'clock and as all my forces were up I prepared to attack him at once. Taking with me my escort and Bell's brigade, I moved rapidly around to the Guntown and Ripley road and advanced on the road, dismounting the brigade and forming Russell's and Wilson's regiments on the right, extending to Colonel Rucker's left, and placing Newsom's regiment on the left of the road; Duff's regiment, of Rucker's brigade, and my escort were placed on the left of Newsom's and formed the extreme left of my line of battle.

"Before leaving General Buford I ordered him the moment the attack began on the left to move the center and right rapidly forward. Owing to the density of the undergrowth Colonel Bell was compelled to advance within thirty yards of the enemy before assaulting him. In a few seconds the engagement became general, and on the left raged with great fury. The enemy, having three lines of battle, the left was being heavily pressed. I sent a staff officer to General Buford to move Lyon's and Johnson's brigades forward and press the enemy on the right. Newsom's regiment was suffering severely and was giving way. Colonel Duff and my escort dismounted, were ordered to charge the enemy's position in front of Newsom's regiment, and succeeded in driving the enemy to his second line, enabling the regiment to rally, reform and move forward to a less exposed position. Fearing my order to General Buford had miscarried, I moved forward rapidly along the lines, encouraging my men, until I reached General Buford on the Blackland road, and finding but two pieces of artillery in position and engaged, I directed my aide-de-camp, Captain Anderson, to bring up all the artillery and ordered General Buford to place it in action at once, which was promptly done.

"The battle was fierce and the enemy obstinate; but after two hours' hard fighting the enemy gave way, being forced back on his third and last line. Colonel Barteau, in command of the regiment sent from old Carrollville, had gained the rear of the enemy, and by his presence and attack in that quarter had withdrawn the cavalry from the enemy's flank and created confusion and dismay to the enemy's wagon train and the guard attending it. The cavalry was sent back for its protection, and the enemy, now in front, made a last attempt to hold the cross-roads; but the steady advance of my men and the concentrated, well-directed and rapid fire from my batteries upon that point threw them back, and the retreat or rout began. He endeavored, after abandoning the cross-roads, one piece of artillery, several cais-

sons, and a quantity of ammunition, to protect his rear and check pursuit, taking advantage of every favorable position along his line of march, but was speedily driven from them. Pressing forward, he was forced to abandon many of his wagons and ambulances. Before reaching Tishamingo creek the road was so blockaded with abandoned vehicles of every description that it was difficult to move the artillery forward. Ordering up my horses, they were mounted and the pursuit was then continued and the enemy was driven until dark. He attempted the destruction of his wagons, loaded with ammunition and bacon, but so closely was he pursued that many of them were saved without injury, although the road was lighted for some distance. It being dark and my men and horses requiring rest, I threw out an advance to follow slowly and cautiously after the enemy, and ordered the command to halt, feed and rest."



## CHAPTER XI.

*Battle of Harrisburg, Miss. Federals, Under A. J. Smith, about Fifteen Thousand Strong; Confederates about Seven Thousand Strong, Under S. D. Lee. Illy Advised and Badly Managed by the Confederates.*

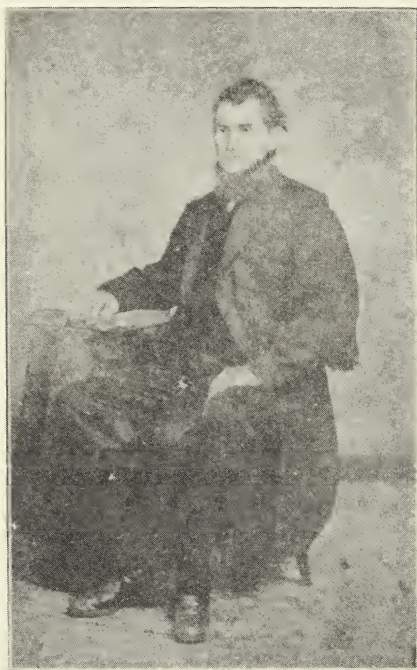
About the 4th of July, 1864, a force of Federals, consisting of three thousand two hundred cavalry, under General Grierson and eleven thousand infantry, and twenty-four pieces of artillery, under Major-General Andrew J. Smith, marched from LaGrange and the vicinity of Memphis in the direction of Okolona, the prairie country of Mississippi, passing through Ripley, where they first came in contact with Forrest's pickets or scouting parties. On the 10th Smith's army neared Pontotoc, marching in line of battle, as though he constantly anticipated striking Forrest's command. Generals Chalmers' and Buford's divisions had been pushed forward in the direction of Pontotoc and the head of Smith's column, about two miles south of town and immediately south on the Okolona road. The Kentucky brigade, under Lyon, and Mabry's brigade, all under Buford, were ordered to form line across the road and prepare to resist the advance of the Federal army.

The Confederates constructed some temporary breastworks of rails and logs; they remained in that position during the night of the 12th. The next morning the enemy made some demonstrations in front of Buford's command and made a sharp attack on the Kentucky brigade, but refrained from bringing on a regular engagement. All at once General Smith seemed to have changed his mind, and commenced moving his command east, in the direction of Tupelo. The Kentucky brigade was moved up rapidly to Pontotoc and then thrown on the flank of the enemy, traveling country roads running parallel to the Tupelo road, on which the Federals were moving. About nine miles from Tupelo, Generals Rucker and Bell made an attack from the south of the road, and succeeded in capturing some of Smith's wagons, but there was a Federal brigade close at hand which drove them back. This brings us up to the battle of Harrisburg. The Kentuckians suffered more there than at any other battle in which they were engaged.

### THE BATTLE OF HARRISBURG.

The fact that the Kentucky Brigade, composed of the Third, Seventh, Eighth and Twelfth Regiments, lost forty-five per cent of their number engaged in the battle, is a matter of history. That it was an ill-advised and terrible slaughter all agree. As to who was responsible for it seems to be still in dispute. The battle was fought by about fifteen thousand Federal troops, commanded by General A. J. Smith, and about seven thousand Confederates, commanded by General S. D. Lee.

The day before the battle the Federal army had marched from Pontotoc to Harrisburg, a distance of about sixteen miles, and was



COL. EDWARD CROSSLAND.



hard pressed both in rear and flank by portions of Forrest's command. On the evening of the 13th the Federals halted at the old town of Harrisburg and prepared to give battle, forming line at a well-selected point on an elevation, with open field in the front; around the brow of the summit of this hill the men were formed, and he strengthened his position by making breastworks of old logs, rails and such other things as they could procure to protect them. Their line was formed in an arch or half-circle, with apex fronting west in the direction from which the Confederates made their assault. Early on the morning of the 14th, the Confederates were formed in line to make the attack, and in the following order, as Forrest states it in his report: "The entire command was dismounted, General Roddey's troops were placed on the extreme right, the Kentucky Brigade, commanded by Colonel Crossland, in the center; Bell's brigade was formed in the rear of Mabry's brigade as his support, but was subsequently marched forward and formed between Mabry's and Crossland's brigades. General Chalmers' division of cavalry and General Lyon, who had been placed in command of the infantry, was formed in the rear, to be held as reserve to support the entire front line."

General Buford, who commanded the division which did nearly all the fighting, said: "During the night of the 13th I received orders to bring up my division to the cross-roads by daylight next morning, about a mile and a half from Harrisburg; the troops were then formed for the attack, Mabry's brigade on the left of the road from Pontotoc to Tupelo, the Kentucky brigade on the right, and Bell's brigade immediately in the rear of Mabry's brigade as a support. Roddey's division was formed on the right of the Kentucky brigade; Chalmers' division and Lyon's division as reserves."

Colonel Crossland, who commanded the Kentuckians, said: "About 7 o'clock my brigade was formed in line on the right of the road, Mabry's brigade being on my left and Roddey's division on my right. I was ordered to move forward to the attack."

Colonel A. R. Shacklett, who commanded the Eighth Kentucky, said: "When we had moved within eight hundred yards of the enemy's works we were ordered to charge through an open field."

Major Thomas S. Tate, who commanded the Twelfth Kentucky after Colonel Faulkner fell, after giving the preliminaries of the battle, said: "We then moved forward with the brigade; very soon our advanced skirmishers became warmly engaged, and the whole brigade moved forward at a double-quick. Colonel Faulkner ordered his bugler to sound the charge."

Captain J. T. Cochran, who commanded the Seventh Kentucky after Colonel Sherrell and Major Hale fell, in reporting the preparations for the attack, said: "After passing through several fields and skirts of woods the enemy was discovered in position behind breastworks, upon seeing which the ardor of the men was such that they could not be restrained; they raised a yell and charged them,"

Captain Ridgeway, who commanded the Third Kentucky a portion of the time, said: "On the morning of the 14th the regiment



moved forward with the brigade and attacked the enemy at Harrisburg, making a charge across an open field of half a mile in width."

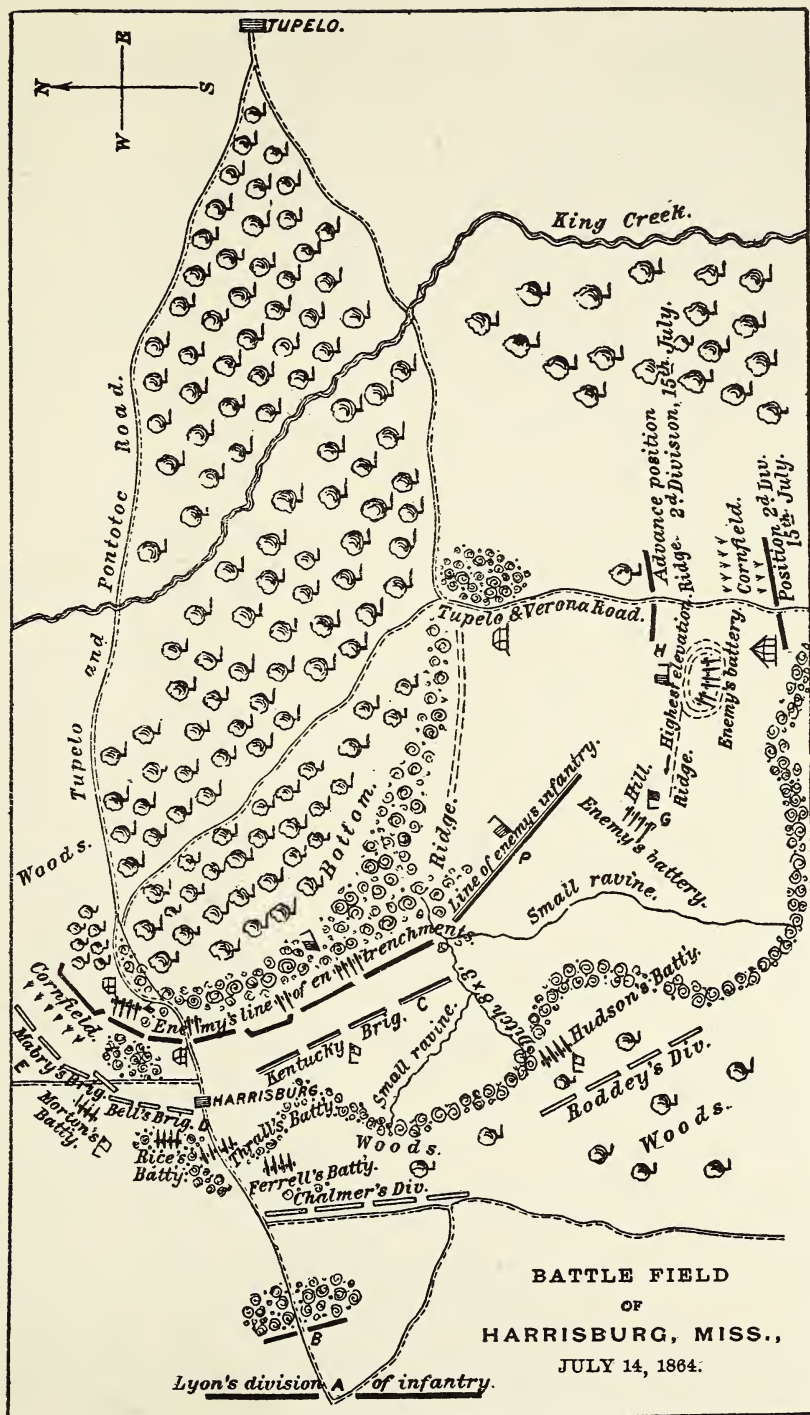
Colonel Hinchie M. Mabry, who commanded the brigade on the left of the Kentuckians, said: "On the 14th my command was placed on the left of General Buford's division and formed part of the first line of attack. In his (the enemy's) front were large open fields, the ground was gentle and undulating, affording no protection for our troops on any part of the line. A most terrific fire of small arms opened upon me when we were within about three hundred yards of the works, and I immediately ordered a charge."

General Bell, who commanded a brigade in Buford's division, said: My brigade marched out before the enemy just in the rear of Mabry's, which was temporarily attached to the second (Buford's) division, and which, after fighting for some time in front of the enemy's fortifications returned, leaving my brigade to take its place."

General James R. Chalmers, who commanded one of the divisions, held in reserve, said: "I was ordered to move up my division, dismounted, and did so, marching my men about two miles. The men were placed in reserve, and soon after we had obtained our position, the line in front advanced to the attack, and while moving received three different orders—from General Forrest to support Roddey; from General Lee to support Mabry, and from General Buford to support his center. General Forrest being my immediate commander, I obeyed him and moved to the right."

I presume it will never be known why General Chalmers was ordered from the rear of the Kentucky Brigade, at a time when it was being slaughtered, to support a division that never fired a gun in the battle. From the foregoing it can be readily perceived that when the front line moved forward the attack in a straight line extended from north to south, the Kentuckians in the center; that they would strike the apex or the front of the circle of the Federal position, and would, therefore, necessarily come in range of the Federal fire first, and when they marched out of the woods into the open space in front of the Federal position they attracted their fire first; and it must be borne in mind that there was no time indicated when the battle should begin, nor were there any arrangements for a signal to commence marching. The lines were simply moved forward, and everybody understood that it was for the purpose of engaging the enemy in battle; therefore, when the Kentuckians were marched under fire of the enemy, it was natural for these veterans to suppose the general in charge had everything ready for an immediate engagement. They could not afford to halt or retire, and it had been the custom of the brigade to always advance, under fire, double-quick; and at this point Major Tate says that Colonel Faulkner, the gallant commander of the Twelfth, ordered his buglers to sound the charge. Whether it was that bugle or a general impulse, the whole brigade started forward in their charge to death to so many.

I presume no one who pretends to believe that the Kentuckians permitted their ardor to get away with their judgment, and there-





fore brought this terrible disaster upon themselves, will pretend to set up a contention that the Kentuckians did not have a right to suppose that the whole line was advancing with the center, where the Kentuckians were. Is it natural that they could have thought for a moment that the commanding generals were not in readiness to bring on the general engagement at that moment? There are no contentions that there was any sort of understanding that the line was to march to a certain point and halt for re-alignment, but, on the contrary, everything indicated that the arrangements were all made to make the attack; Colonel Faulkner certainly thought so when he had his bugles to sound the charge. As well aligned and in as good order as trained veterans ever made a running charge, the Kentuckians dashed across an open space of perhaps five hundred yards and up to within sixty or eighty yards of the Federal works; then they halted and opened fire on the Federals, and on that position the whole Federal army concentrated their fire. From that advanced position we could look across an open field to our right and rear and see Roddey's command standing, making no effort to advance. There was a ridge running at right angles to the left of our line which cut off our view of Mabry's brigade. Both Chalmers' cavalry and Lyon's infantry divisions were held in reserve, but we could see no indications of their coming to the assistance of the Kentuckians; yet Crossland's men were unwilling to give up the unequal contest. They arose from their place and made another dash against the Federal works, but to be hurled back by such a withering fire as no human being could withstand; and then they were finally ordered to retire by Colonel Crossland. They left forty-five per cent of their numbers on the field, and, strange to contemplate, no assistance was sent to them while retiring from that field of carnage. And when the Federals moved out of their works to pursue the shattered Kentuckians they had to turn and meet the enemy again themselves. In the meantime, Chalmers was marching and counter-marching his division awaiting orders.

With my knowledge of the battle as an eye witness and the light that has been thrown upon it by officers in charge, I am forced to the conclusion that the movement of the Confederates was a medley of blunders from the first move in the morning of the 14th to the last move on the evening of the 15th. In the first place, it was perfectly ridiculous to permit an invading army to select their own battleground and fight him in his works with such inferior numbers, and making the attack in front, just where the enemy desired it should be, when he had two vulnerable flanks.

General Buford, the grand old man who contributed so much to the fame of Forrest's command, and whom writers of history have treated with so little consideration, advised a flank attack. It was demonstrated during the battle and by subsequent events, that Buford had a clearer conception of the situation than any of them.

That there were wretched mistakes made in the handling of the Confederate forces in that battle, all agree, and of late years efforts have been made to shift the responsibility from one shoulder to an-

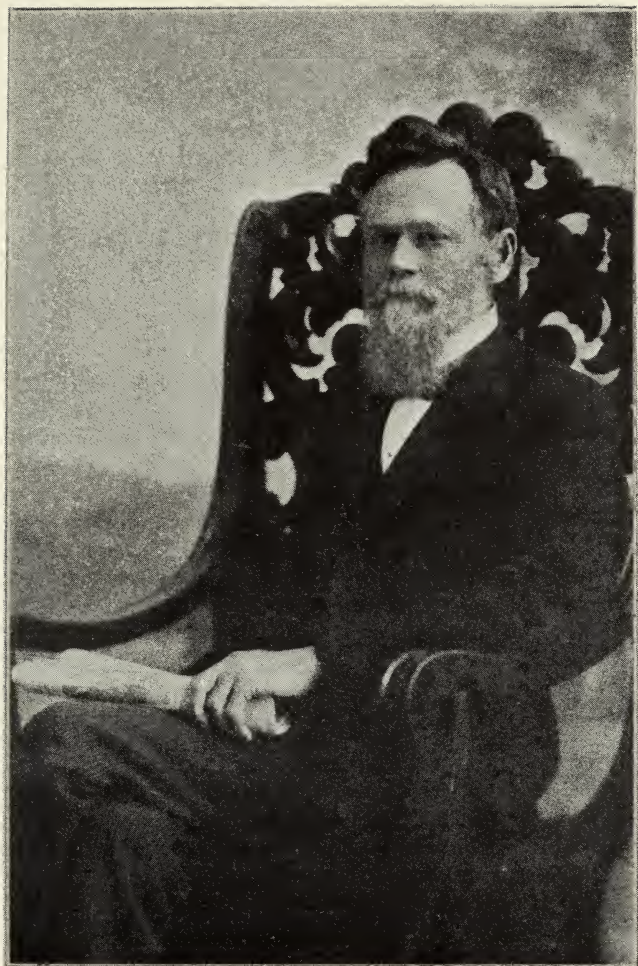


other. The often-repeated assertion that the Kentuckians brought this slaughter upon themselves by their own fool-hardiness can be easily refuted, and if it were a fact that the Kentuckians permitted their ardor to rush their part of the line in advance of the other, that would have furnished no reason why the other part of the line should be brought to a standstill, and thereby permit the fire of the whole Federal army to concentrate on them; nor is it any excuse for permitting the reserve to remain inactive while the Kentuckians were cut down, and after they were disabled, or rather swept from the field, the medley of mistakes was kept up by continuing the fight by brigades, one at a time, till they had been moved over the same ground, first Mabry, then Bell, who was followed by Rucker, and later by parts of Chalmers' command, seemingly without any concert of action, and while all this bloody work was going on on the left of the Confederate line, Roddey's division remained inactive on the right, and Lyon's infantry was never moved to the front and did not fire a shot. I have never heard it said that those other brigades, who suffered so severely, went in on their own accord, one at a time. I have very high regard for General Stephen D. Lee, and know that he rendered brilliant services to the Confederacy, and I know General Forrest was one of the greatest geniuses developed during our war; but the fact still remains—there was a blunder made at Harrisburg, Miss.

#### OLD TOWN CREEK.

When the battle of Harrisburg was over the Kentucky regiments fell back on the Pontotoc road about one mile and remained in line all the afternoon, expecting an attack. A little after dark they were ordered to mount and move to the right, taking a position south of Harrisburg and Tupelo on the Verona road. While taking position across the highway heavy firing was going on in their front; they learned afterward that it was Rucker's brigade engaging the enemy. From the position the commanding officer was placing his troops, he certainly was expecting the Federals would attempt to continue his movement south. The command remained in this position until the following morning; at an early hour an advance was ordered and was soon engaged with the enemy, pressing them back slowly. Just at this point, General Smith says, in his report: "On the morning of the 15th it became a matter of necessity to return. I directed Colonel Moore, commanding the Third division, to withdraw his line and take the advance and proceed on the Ellistown road, moving very slowly, the train to follow with the sick and wounded. General Mower and the remainder of the cavalry covering the withdrawal. On reaching Old Town creek we encamped for the night."

At about 2 on the evening of the 15th it was learned that the Federals were retreating from Harrisburg. General Buford mounted his division and commenced a rapid and vigorous pursuit, coming upon a heavy force of Smith's army at Old Town creek about five miles north of Tupelo. Buford's division was mounted and advancing on a narrow road with thick woods on either side and the underbush was



COL. H. S. HALE.



so dense it was impossible to ride through them; it fact it was difficult for a man on foot to make his way. The men were dismounted and as best they could formed lines in those dense woods and under a withering fire from a well posted line of the enemy's infantry. As soon as dismounted and formed into line, the Confederates advanced on the enemy's position and soon became engaged in one of the fiercest engagements any of Forrest's command was in during the war. Not more than seven hundred men, under Buford, was contending against four thousand of the enemy, in a well selected position. Here Crossland, the Kentucky brigade commander, received another serious wound. Lieutenant-Colonel L. J. Sherrill, of the Seventh Kentucky, lost his life; Major H. S. Hale, of the same regiment, received a wound that was thought to be fatal at the time, though he did finally recover after hovering between life and death for a long while. Together with the officers mentioned a number of other Kentuckians fell on the ill-fated field. The writer received a wound in the knee in this engagement, which is a constant reminder of what occurred there. General Forrest received a painful wound in this engagement. The following morning the enemy continued to make their way back toward Memphis, pursued by a portion of Forrest's command.

In his report Forrest says: "Three of my brigade commanders, Rucker, McCulloch and Crossland, were severely wounded, and all the colonels were either killed or wounded."

Crossland says in his report: "The action of the 14th was the most severe and destructive ever encountered by the troops of this brigade, who were veterans in the service. Their loss was unprecedented. Nobly every man did his duty; not one failed to respond. There were no laggards or cowards." Crossland further reported that he lost forty-six per cent of his men, either killed or wounded. "The loss in Crossland's brigade was not often surpassed during the war, and then only in those long continuous engagements which occupied one or more days; but in no battle of the war, which lasted no longer than an hour and a half (the time the troops were engaged at Harrisburg) was there such great loss." (Life of General N. B. Forrest.)

General Buford's report of those engagements cover the main points well, a large part of which is as follows:

Report of Brigadier-General Abraham Buford, C. S. Army, commanding Second Division.

"HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, FORREST'S CAVALRY,

"Egypt, Miss., July 22, 1864.

"I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my division during the late engagement in and around Tupelo:

"My division was composed of Lyon's brigade, comprising the Third, Seventh, Eighth and Faulkner's Kentucky Regiments, nine hundred strong; Bell's brigade, comprising the Second, Fifteenth and Sixteenth and Newsom's Tennessee Regiments, one thousand three hundred strong; and Mabry's brigade, temporarily attached to the divi-



sion, comprising the Sixth and Thirty-eighth Mississippi, Fourth Mississippi and Fourteenth Confederate Regiments, one thousand strong; in all, three thousand two hundred effective men.

"On the 7th of July I was ordered to send Bell's brigade to Ellistown. He accordingly moved at 5 o'clock the morning of the 8th for that point, and guarded the approach from Ripley via Ellistown to Tupelo.

"On the morning of the 9th, by order of Major-General Forrest, I moved from Tupelo to Ellistown with the Kentucky brigade, Brigadier-General Lyon commanding. At this point I was joined by Colonel H. P. Mabry with this brigade of Mississippians, who had moved from Saltillo. Learning from scouts that the enemy were not advancing on Ripley and Ellistown road, but on the road from Ripley via New Albany to Pontotoc, I moved my division to the latter place, marching all night, halting about daylight two miles from Pontotoc. I received during the day several orders directing me to develop the enemy's strength, not to bring on a general engagement, but keep in the enemy's front and on his flanks and gradually fall back to Okolona. I accordingly made dispositions to carry out these orders. I sent a regiment of Mabry's brigade, Colonel Isham Harrison commanding, accompanied by a staff officer, toward Plentytude, on the Plentytude and Chesterville road. I ordered Colonel Bell to send the Second Tennessee, Colonel Barteau commanding, in the direction of New Albany. I had hardly made these dispositions, and was preparing to make others, when, at 7:30 in the morning on the 10th of July, I received an order from Major-General Forrest to get on the Chesterville road if I could, and join the command at Okolona, and to send a squadron of one hundred good men in rear of the enemy to cut off his communications, and so forth. I immediately detached one hundred picked men, under Captain Tyler, Company A, Faulkner's (Kentucky) regiment, to proceed to the rear of the enemy, and carry out the instructions I had received. For the operation of this squadron I refer to the report of Captain Tyler, herewith forwarded. About 9 in the morning I was joined at Pontotoc by McCulloch's brigade, of Chalmers' division.

"I left Pontotoc about 1 a.m. Sunday, 10th of July, and marched to a strong position on a creek five or six miles from the town, leaving McCulloch's brigade at Pontotoc and Barteau's regiment (Second Tennessee) on the Pontotoc and New Albany road to skirmish with the enemy and gradually fall back. During the day I received orders to report to Brigadier-General Chalmers, who had been fully instructed by the major-general commanding, and to co-operate with him. I did so.

"The enemy made his appearance Monday morning, 11th instant, in Pontotoc. His force consisted of thirteen thousand infantry (including one brigade of negroes), two thousand five hundred cavalry, and twenty-four pieces of artillery, under command of Major-General A. J. Smith. This force was admirably equipped, commanded by an officer of experience and skill, and moved with great caution, always prepared. Colonel McCulloch's brigade and Colonel Barteau's regi-

ment were gradually driven, and fell back three miles on the Pontotoc and Okolona road. Dispositions were made to hold the enemy in check.

"On Tuesday morning the enemy advanced and Lyon's brigade met them. The enemy's cavalry dismounted and moved against the position taken in the road by this brigade, but were handsomely repulsed. Tuesday night Generals Lee and Forrest arrived on the field, bringing with them the entire force of infantry and dismounted cavalry. I reported to them all the information in my knowledge and the fact that up to that time I had discovered no evidence of the demoralized condition of the enemy, but had found him ever ready for action.

"On Wednesday it was discovered that the enemy had left Pontotoc that morning and was marching on Tupelo. I was immediately ordered to move on his flank on the Pontotoc and Carmargo Ferry road, known as the Chauappa Valley road, leading via Doctor Calhoun's house to Verona. I did so, moving on his right flank, Colonel Bell's brigade in advance. General Lyon was relieved from his brigade and ordered to take command of the division of infantry. The command of the Kentucky brigade then developed on Colonel Crossland, Seventh Kentucky Regiment. General Forrest, with Mabry's brigade, followed immediately in the rear of the enemy. About 5 o'clock Wednesday evening (13th) under the order of Lieutenant-General Lee, with Bell's brigade and a section of artillery from Morton's battery, I attacked the enemy on his right flank during the march. At no time had I found the enemy unprepared. He marched with his column well closed up, his wagon train well protected, and his flanks covered in an admirable manner, evincing at all times a readiness to meet any attack, and showing careful generalship. After fighting him about an hour, suffering considerable loss, the enemy was heavily reinforced and I was compelled to withdraw the brigade from action. They fell back and re-formed across a creek. The Kentucky brigade having by this time arrived at the scene of action, I formed the two brigades to repel any attack that might be made, but the enemy being pushed in the rear, moved on to Harrisburg. I followed him to within two miles of that place, when I joined General Forrest at the intersection of the Harrisburg and Verona and the Pontotoc and Tupelo roads. The enemy formed his line at Harrisburg, where he had a strong, natural position, and during the night threw up a line of fortifications and awaited an attack from us. I camped for the night, throwing the Kentucky brigade forward on picket.

"During the night I received orders to bring up my division to the cross-roads by daylight next morning, about a mile and a half from Harrisburg. The troops were there formed for the attack, Mabry's brigade on the left of the road from Pontotoc to Tupelo, the Kentucky brigade on the right, and Bell's brigade immediately in rear of Mabry's brigade as a support. Brigadier-General Roddey's division was formed on the right of the Kentucky brigade. Chalmers' division of cavalry and Lyon's division of infantry were held as reserves. About 7 p.m. I was ordered to move forward to the attack, when I modestly expressed the opinion that the attack should not be a direct one, but the

majority of the forces should be thrown on the Verona and Tupelo road, and a vigorous assault made on his left flank; that a direct charge was what the enemy most desired, and for which he was strongly posted both by nature and art. The ground moved over was open timber intersected by hills and ravines. In moving forward the Kentucky brigade obliqued to the right, in order to connect with Roddey's division, Mabry's brigade obliqued to the left. Observing these intervals, I reported the fact to General Lee, who immediately ordered Colonel Bell to move forward and form between Mabry's and Crossland's brigades. The accompanying plan will show the disposition of my division for the attack. Immediately in front of the enemy's position, which was on elevated ground commanding the entire approach, the country was open, there being no timber in front for a distance of one hundred or two hundred yards at different points of his line. The enemy's skirmishers were driven in. When the Kentucky brigade arrived at the edge of the timber, discovering the enemy's positions, raising a shout, they charged his line of works. The enemy reserved his fire until our men were in close range, and poured upon them a galling fire. They continued, however, to advance. The enemy's artillery was fired with great rapidity, charged with canister, upon our advancing columns. Perceiving that the force on our extreme right (Roddey's) did not advance, the enemy turned the fire of his batteries posted on an elevation in Roddey's front, on the advancing Kentuckians, and they, under a galling fire of musketry and artillery both in front and obliquely from the enemy in Roddey's front, were compelled to fall back. They had advanced, however, to the enemy's intrenchments. Some fell and were taken prisoners within his lines, and several within thirty steps of his breastworks. Colonel Faulkner's horse was killed within sixty steps under him. The loss was very severe in this charge, and it was only under a fire that dealt death on every side and decimated their ranks fully one-third that they were forced to fall back. Mabrey's and Bell's brigade advanced to within close musket range and engaged the enemy. Approaching gradually they poured a very destructive fire upon his line. Arriving at the open space and having to cross a cornfield, they slowly advanced, but so deadly was the concentrated fire that, after penetrating some fifty steps, they retired to the cover of timber, where they kept up a heavy and continual fire upon the enemy for three hours, dealing destruction in his ranks. General Chalmers' division was ordered forward to relieve my command, and I was directed to fall back and hold my command immediately in rear of the position where the first line of battle was formed. During the night I was ordered to mount Bell's brigade and station it at Doctor Calhoun's house, to be in readiness to oppose the enemy if an advance was made toward Verona, and the Kentucky brigade to be thrown between the enemy and Doctor Calhoun's house. I was further ordered to send a mounted regiment from Mabry's brigade through Harrisburg, to ascertain what the enemy was doing, while the remainder of that brigade was left in its original position. I made the dispositions required by these orders,



and the next morning (Friday, the 15th of July) I was ordered to attack the enemy on his left flank on the Verona road. I moved against him with Bell's and Crossland's brigades, and drove him back about one mile, to the cover of timber, upon his mine line. I then halted, threw out a line of skirmishers to hold the enemy in check, and rested my division, who were exhausted from hard fighting, the excessive heat and want of water. I had eighty men carried off the field that morning perfectly exhausted, most of whom were insensible. About 2 in the afternoon I received orders to move up, as the enemy was evidently retreating on the road to Ellistown, and to pursue him vigorously. I marched on the Harrisburg and Ellistown road, Bell's brigade in advance, and commenced the pursuit. Rice's battery was also ordered to report to me. I overtook the enemy's rear at Old Town creek, five miles from Tupelo. I ordered Rice's battery immediately in position on elevated ground, which commanded the bottom and crossing of the creek, and opened on the retiring enemy. I formed Bell's and Crossland's brigades on either side of the road and moved forward. From casualties of action, from exhaustion and from broken-down horses, my division, now composed of those two brigades (Mabry's having been sent on another road), was reduced to less than a thousand. I drove the enemy's rear before me to the creek bottom, with considerable loss. Rice's battery did good execution. The enemy, finding himself pushed in the rear, immediately reinforced his rear guard with two brigades of infantry, whom I fought for thirty minutes. The support I was expecting not arriving, and the force of the enemy being so much superior to my own, I was forced to withdraw. Colonel McCulloch came up soon afterward with his brigade, engaged the enemy, and was driven back. The division was then, by order, withdrawn from the pursuit, and returned to camp near Harrisburg.

"Words are inadequate to express the daring action, the imperturbable bravery, the indomitable endurance exhibited by both officers and men. The country has rarely witnessed such boldness of execution as was performed by the troops of the division. They attacked with precision and earnestness, determined not to give up the struggle until the enemy was driven from the field. The long list of dead and wounded echo the history of their actions."

Colonel Edward Crossland, who commanded the Kentuckians, said in his report, after giving the preliminaries of the engagement and the advance of his brigade:

"Believing that they were strongly supported both on the right and left, raising a shout they charged forward on the enemy's line, keeping up a constant and destructive fire. Arriving within two hundred yards of the enemy's line, exposed during the whole time in an open field to a most terrific fire of artillery and small arms from a force greatly superior to their own, and strongly intrenched, the enemy suddenly opened an enfilading fire from both flanks. The fire was most destructive to my line. Roddey's division had for some cause not advanced with my brigade. The enemy, perceiving this, turned his bat-



teries (planted in Roddey's front) upon my advancing line. His infantry also opened a cross-fire. The failure of Roddey's division to advance, and thus draw the fire of the enemy on my right flank, was fatal to my men. The line wavered for a moment, but they seemed endued with fresh vigor, and again charged forward, intent upon carrying the enemy's works and driving him before them; but the fire was too galling. The ranks were decimated, but they were literally mowed down. Some of my best officers were either killed or wounded. The brigade was compelled to fall back; not, however, until it had reached the enemy's line. Some of my brave men fell within the enemy's works, some within a few feet of them, and Colonel Faulkner had his horse killed under him in a few yards of the enemy, and he himself severely wounded. The troops fell back to the road in confusion, being subjected to the same direct and oblique fire in retreating for a distance of over five hundred yards. It was soon rallied, but my men were exhausted; the heat was most intense. For an hour they had been under a terrific fire, and after re-forming I was ordered to rest. I soon received an order to move with the brigade on the road leading from Verona to Tupelo, and guard against any advance the enemy might make on the former place. I did so, but no movement was made by the enemy.

"On the morning of the 15th I was ordered to move forward toward Tupelo. When within two miles and a half thereof the brigade was dismounted and formed in line, Bell's brigade being on my left, and Rucker's on my right. I moved forward against the position of the enemy (his left flank) and drove his skirmishers upon his main line. Still advancing, I soon encountered his main force and fought him over one hour, doing good execution and driving him back into the woods. The firing then ceased on both sides except skirmishing. After a short interval I was ordered to remount and follow Bell's brigade, as the enemy were retreating on the Ellistown road rapidly moving. At Old Town creek I found Bell's brigade engaging the enemy. The Third Brigade was quickly dismounted and placed in position and then moved forward to the attack. Here I was seriously wounded and compelled to retire from the field, the command devolving on Lieutenant-Colonel A. R. Shacklett, Eighth Kentucky Regiment. Here fell the modest and gallant Lieutenant-Colonel L. J. Sherrill, Seventh Kentucky, than whom the country had no braver defender. He fell in the front rank, and fills a Christian soldier's grave. The heroic Major Hale, Seventh Kentucky, was also severely wounded at this place. This regiment was thus deprived of its field officers. Colonel Holt, Third Kentucky, had been prostrated by sun-stroke and removed from the field, and the Third Kentucky was without a field officer.

"The action on the 14th was the most severe and destructive ever encountered by the troops of this brigade, who are veterans in the service. Their loss was unprecedented. Nobly each man did his duty; none failed to respond to the charge; there was no laggard there, no

coward. Every one was alive to the interest he had personally in our great contest for freedom and the measure required at his hands.

"I would mention as worthy of all commendation for their activity, their bravery, and the manner in which they maneuvered their commands, Colonel W. W. Faulkner; Lieutenant-Colonel A. R. Shacklett, Eighth Kentucky; Colonel G. A. C. Holt, Third Kentucky; Major H. S. Hale, Seventh Kentucky, and Major T. S. Tate, Faulkner's Kentucky Regiment. This mention is no mere customary adulation. These officers deserve the highest credit for their actions, and should receive the most honorable notice at the hands of their superiors and their government. A braver, more active, more untiring set of line officers than those of the several regiments of the Third Brigade are not to be found in the army. Where one and all are true heroes it is invidious to draw distinctions.

"My loss was two hundred and ninety-seven killed and wounded in less than eight hundred. A list is herewith appended.

"To the officers on my staff, Captain C. L. Randle, Company A, Seventh Kentucky; Lieutenant James A. Turk, acting assistant inspector-general; Major J. R. Smith, commissary of subsistence, and Lieutenant Galbraith, acting aide-de-camp, my thanks are due for their activity, obedience and gallantry in conveying all orders.

"I would mention the very valuable assistance afforded me during the second day's fight by Major Hale, of the Seventh Kentucky. This officer has few superiors in the service, and is entitled to special mention for his distinguished bravery.

"I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

"ED. CROSSLAND,

*"Colonel Seventh Kentucky, Commanding Third Brigade."*

Captain H. A. Tyler, of the Twelfth Kentucky, who rendered conspicuous service with a detached command before and during the engagement, made an interesting report in regard to the movements of the enemy, which I insert here:

Report of Captain H. A. Tyler, Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry:

"HEADQUARTERS COMPANY A,

"FAULKNER'S (KENTUCKY) REGIMENT,

"Near Pikeville, Miss., July 20, 1864.

"Captain: Having been, by orders from division headquarters, placed in command of a detachment of one hundred men of the First Kentucky Regiment, Third Brigade, to operate upon the rear flanks of the enemy's column in their recent raid into North Mississippi, I hereby respectfully submit an official report of the operations of the said detachment:

"On the morning of the 10th instant I moved out from Pontotoc, Miss., northward, taking the King's Ferry road, leading in a parallel direction and two miles and a half west of the Pontotoc and Ripley road, upon which road the enemy were moving southward upon Pon-

totoc. During the day I met two marauding parties of the enemy. I drove them very promptly back upon the main column.

"At 4 p.m. of the 11th I moved on and took position on Pontotoc and Ripley road, one mile north of and in rear of the enemy's encampment on Cherry creek. After sunrise I moved down said road, coming up with the enemy's rear guard five miles north of Pontotoc. After skirmishing with them briskly thirty minutes, and failing to make an impression, I moved across two miles east into the Tuscumbia and Pontotoc road, down which General Frierson, with the main column of cavalry, was moving. When within three miles of Pontotoc on said road I met a scout of the enemy, one hundred and fifty strong, which I repulsed and drove back, losing one man killed and one slightly wounded. From thence I moved across into the Pontotoc and Tupelo road. Finding this road totally abandoned by our forces, not even a scout remaining, I took position six miles east of Pontotoc on said road and encamped during the night of the 11th.

"On the 12th I remained in camp until 3 in the afternoon, when I made a reconnoissance of the enemy's position, driving in his pickets on Tupelo and Chesterville road. Finding his entire force at Pontotoc I fell back to my camp.

"About 4 a.m. of the 13th I started to make another reconnoissance of Pontotoc. At daylight I met advance of the enemy five miles east of Pontotoc, moving out on Tupelo. I promptly ordered the men in line and engaged the enemy, not knowing whether it was a movement in force or a foraging party. After a brisk engagement of twenty-five minutes, the enemy threw a heavy column of cavalry around both my flanks and advanced their infantry immediately on my front. I then fell back in order, having had one man killed, the men moving off coolly and steadily, taking position again one mile to the rear, and skirmishing with their advance as they came up, and then continued a running fight until I reached the forks of the road, twelve miles east of Pontotoc. Here I took the Verona road, the enemy the Tupelo road. Finding that they were going to Tupelo, I moved rapidly on to Verona. Stopping there an hour, I moved up toward Tupelo. One mile north of Verona, met and repulsed a scout of two hundred moving to that place. They retreated rapidly to Tupelo. I camped at Verona that night, extending my pickets in front on Tupelo road and on railroad.

"At four in the a.m. of the 14th, in connection with Moreland's battalion, of General Roddey's division, Major George commanding, I moved in the direction of Tupelo to make a forced reconnoissance of the enemy's position. Two miles and a half south of Tupelo, found enemy's pickets. Hastily dismounting my detachment, I advanced at double-quick, driving pickets back a half mile upon a large body of the enemy posted in the houses and behind the fences on Mr. Thomas' place. Here, posting my men behind crest of hill three hundred yards in front of the enemy's position, they opened a heavy fire, warmly responded to by the foe. Major George falling, and, when by me requested, positively refusing, to bring his regiment or battalion into



action, but keeping them full six hundred yards in my rear, mounted, I deemed it imprudent to advance farther or charge the enemy's position with so small a force as my command. Receiving a dispatch from Lieutenant-General Lee to watch the enemy's movements closely eastward, I fell back to Verona, having had one man killed and two wounded. From thence I moved across (Old) Town creek, two miles east of Verona, and moved up to levee opposite Tupelo. After a brisk little engagement I gained possession of all the bridges except the slough bridge next to town; that the enemy fired. I here made all the display possible with my little force so as to deceive the enemy as to my numbers, with, I think, complete success, as they immediately burned the slough bridge and massed a heavy force (fully a brigade) along its banks to prevent my crossing into town. Remained on levee all day of the 15th until 3 p.m., when, learning that the enemy were moving northward on Ripley or Birmingham road, I moved off on the enemy's left flank, taking position at the Yarnoby creek bridge, on Birmingham road, one mile from where it forks from Ripley road. Remained there until 10 a.m. of the 16th, when I moved off parallel with enemy two miles from his flank, taking position late in the evening on Ellistown and Ripley road, via Kelly's Mill.

"On the morning of the 17th the enemy moved out from Ellistown on Albany road. Learning that the division was not in pursuit, and my horses being much jaded, I returned to the brigade.

"In the series of skirmishes I lost three killed, one severely and two slightly wounded. Enemy's loss could not be well ascertained, but I know it was much heavier.

"Great credit and praise is due to all the subordinate officers and men of my detachment for their coolness and calm courage under the many trying positions we were placed.

"I have the honor, Captain, to be your obedient servant,

"H. A. TYLER,

*"Captain, Commanding Detachment Faulkner's Kentucky Regiment."*

I feel that I will run no risk of being criticised by asserting that but few troops during the war suffered more than the Kentuckians did in this engagement, and none did their part with more real soldier courage.



## CHAPTER XII.

### *Operations about Oxford and Memphis.*

In our last chapter we left the Federals, under Smith, falling back from Harrisburg in the direction of Memphis, with a detachment of Forrest's command pursuing them. On his return to Memphis General Smith made a report that he had gained a great victory over Lee and Forrest, but the report did not seem to satisfy General Sherman. He could not understand why Smith should be in such a hurry to return to Memphis immediately on gaining such a signal victory, and he insisted on Smith being sent out again to engage Forrest as soon as favorable. For a long while Sherman was constantly apprehensive that Forrest would commence operating in his rear and was, therefore, all the while urging the Federal commanders at Memphis to exert every energy possible to keep Forrest engaged in Mississippi and West Tennessee.

Somewhere from the 1st to the 5th of August General Smith was fitted up with a much larger army than he had hitherto commanded; but fearing to cut himself loose from his base any more, he commenced moving slowly and cautiously south along the line of the Mississippi Central Railroad, repairing the road as he advanced. General Chalmers, with his command was on that line of railroad north of Oxford. On learning of the advance of the Federals, Forrest directed Chalmers to place his command in front of them and retard their progress as much as possible. In the meantime, he started with Buford's division, from Verona, on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, to join Chalmers. On the 10th of August, the Kentucky brigade reached Chalmers' command some ten or twelve miles north of Oxford, at Harrison creek, where they assisted in holding the enemy in check until the 13th, at which time the Federals brought a heavy force around the flank of the Confederates and forced them to fall back to Oxford. The force that General Forrest was contending with at this time was at least three times as large as his own, and he knew perfectly well that it was a hopeless undertaking to attempt to prevent the enemy from marching south, and that it would be folly to engage him in battle with such unequal numbers, and if his progress was arrested at all it must be by strategy. The writer remembers at this time to have made a ride to the rear of the enemy with a detachment of picked men, commanded by Captain H. A. Tyler. With a small command of not more than one hundred and fifty men, the dashing captain rode boldly around the Federal flank and succeeded in reaching his rear, burned bridges, tore up railroad tracks and drove the Federal outposts back on their main command and created consternation in the minds of the Federal officers, and materially interrupting their transportation. It was at this critical time that General Forrest determined to execute a previously contemplated raid into Memphis, believing that to be the only means, at his command, to check Smith's advance into the interior of Mississippi.

"In preparing for the movement, the general selected about fifteen hundred men from Bell's and Neely's brigades and a section of Mor-

ton's artillery, under Lieutenant Gale. Both men and horses were carefully inspected before the movement commenced. Generals Chalmers and Buford were left in front of Smith, with instruction to hold him in check as much as possible until Forrest could execute his contemplated movement into Memphis. No part of the Kentucky brigade accompanied Forrest on this, the most remarkable raid of the war.

The writer, not being an eye witness to anything that occurred on that movement, must, therefore, rely upon others to tell the events of that thrilling raid.

Manuscript from General H. A. Tyler:

"August, 1864, when Forrest went into Memphis, there is an incident not mentioned in Wyeth's book or any other life or history of Forrest's operations that I think you should mention. I think you were with me; I know Captain Randle was. He commanded the picked fifty men of the Seventh Kentucky. I took with me Lieutenant John Jarrett and fifty of the Third, Captain Merriweather, the picked eighty from the Twelfth Kentucky, and then my own seventy of Company A, Twelfth Kentucky. The enemy, twenty-five thousand strong, had come out from Memphis with orders to drive Forrest out of Mississippi. We had only five thousand with which to oppose them. They rebuilt the railroad as they came and had cars running from Memphis to Oxford, Miss. General Forrest selected fifteen hundred men with which to attack and surprise the enemy in Memphis. Before starting he sent Colonel D. C. Kelley with his own regiment and Colonel W. F. Taylor with the Seventh Tennessee Regiment, in all seven hundred men, to the rear of the enemy to destroy the railroad, at least temporarily, so that they could not send any of their troops back to Memphis to oppose him, should they learn of his plans. Kelley reached old Lamar Station, some eight miles north of Holly Springs, about 10 o'clock in the night, where he was met and driven back.

"When the news reached Generals Buford and Chalmers south of Oxford of Kelley's failure, General Forrest was well on his way to Memphis. These generals were demoralized. For well they knew that if the road was left in operation that the Federals could and would combine and crush him. They called for me and explained the situation and informed me that I was to take a command and destroy the road. I asked how many men they would give me. I said, "Kelley had seven hundred and failed; how many are you going to give me?" General Buford said I had to cut the road and keep it cut, and, if I needed them, I could take the whole Kentucky brigade. I said, "Let me pick them and I will take two hundred and fifty." They consented, and I rode down the line and picked them as above enumerated. We started in less than an hour, at 11 o'clock a.m., and by 11 a.m. next day had reached Walls, a sixteen-span trestle four miles north of Holly Springs, and burned it to the ground. We then went north and burned some four or five other small trestles, passing through Lamar, where Kelley had failed. We then withdrew and went into camp, where we remained three days."

## GENERAL FORREST'S RAID INTO MEMPHIS.

"The force, scarcely equal in numbers to a brigade, moved promptly at 5 o'clock of the evening of the day of its organization (the 18th), and notwithstanding the muddy, slushy roads, consequent upon the heavy rains of that and several days previous, marching all night it reached Panola at 7 o'clock the next morning. Here another inspection of men and horses was made, which resulted in some of the artillery and one hundred men and horses being sent rearward to Grenada. Resuming the march the same day at 10 o'clock, over roads knee-deep with mud and water, and by the time the command reached Senatobia, twenty-three miles north of Panola, Forrest saw that his animals were so distressed it was prudent to go no farther that day.

"Refreshed by rest, the column took up the line of march on the morning of the 20th, crossing Hickahala creek and Cold Water River on improvised pontoon bridges, and reached Hernando, twenty-five miles from Memphis, before nightfall. Forrest was here met by some of his scouts, who had left Memphis that morning with accurate information as to the position and strength of the Federal troops in and around the city, where all was quiet and without the least expectation of the impending attack. Halting at Hernando but a few moments, the column took the direct road to Memphis; but so deep was the mud and so great the fatigue of the animals that it was quite 3 o'clock on Sunday morning the 21st, before the advance had arrived at the outskirts of the city. Directing his force to be closed up, and summoning his field officers to the front, General Forrest gave to each definite and comprehensive instructions as to what he expected of, and the duty assigned, them, and at the same time the necessary guides were distributed. The most rigid silence was enjoined until the heart of the town was reached and the surprise had been accomplished.

"To a company commanded by Captain William H. Forrest was given the advance, with the duty of surprising, if possible, the pickets; after which, without being diverted for any other purpose, he was to dash forward into the city, by the most direct route, to the Gayoso House, to capture such Federal officers as might be quartered there. Colonel Neely was directed to attack, by an impetuous charge, the encampment of the one hundred day men across the road on the outskirts of Memphis, with a command composed of the Second Missouri, Lieutenant-Colonel McCulloch; the Fourteenth Tennessee, Lieutenant-Colonel White; and the Eighteenth Mississippi, Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers. Lieutenant-Colonel Logwood was to press rapidly after Captain Forrest to the Gayoso House, with the Twelfth and Fifteenth Tennessee Regiments, placing, however, detachments to hold the junction respectively of Main and Beal, and Shelby and Beal streets, and to establish another detachment at the steamboat landing at the foot of Union street. Lieutenant-Colonel Jesse Forrest was ordered to move rapidly down to De Soto street to Union, and thence leftward along that street to the headquarters of General Washburn, the Federal commander, whose capture it was his special duty to make. At



the same time, Colonel Bell held in reserve, with Newsom's and Russell's regiments, and the Second Tennessee, under Lieutenant-Colonel Morton, with Sale's section of artillery, was to cover the movement. These dispositions and orders having been made, the several detachment commanders re-joined their troops, formed them immediately in columns of four, and at about quarter-past 3 a.m., Captain Forrest began the movement. It was still very dark; the night having been sultry and damp, a dense fog had been generated, which enshrouded the whole country to such a degree that neither man nor horse could be distinguished at the distance of thirty paces, as Captain Forrest moved slowly and noiselessly across the bridge at Cane creek. But, anxious that no misconception of orders should mar the success of the operation, the Confederate general halted his column, after it had moved about half a mile, and dispatched his aide-de-camp, Captain Anderson, to see that each officer understood precisely and clearly the duty that had been specially intrusted to him for execution, and to ascertain, moreover, whether each command was well closed up. That efficient staff officer, not long absent, making a satisfactory report, General Forrest gave orders for the movement to be resumed at a slow walk."

Filled with enthusiasm at the prospect of once more seeing their homes, even though it was attended with some risk, the men in the advance, under Captain Forrest, could with difficulty be restrained; and when they heard him answer the quick challenge of the sentinel, they became more than ever eager for the encounter.

"Who goes there?" was suddenly heard to break the stillness of the morning hour, as also the Confederate captain's cool and prompt reply: "A detachment of the Twelfth Missouri Cavalry, with rebel prisoners."

The rejoinder came, "Advance one," when Captain Forrest rode forward in person, having previously, in a low tone, directed his men to move slowly but closely behind him. Meanwhile, General Forrest, with his escort, moving with the head of the main column, was but one hundred paces rearward, with not a little anxiety heard the challenge, as also some moments later, the sound of a heavy blow, followed soon by the discharge of a single gun.

Captain Forrest, it seems, as he rode forward, met the Federal picket, mounted, in the middle of the highway. As soon as he was within reach of the unsuspecting trooper, the Confederate officer felled him to the ground by one blow with his heavy revolver, while at the same instant, his men sprang forward and captured the picket post of some ten or twelve men—dismounted at the moment—a few paces to the rear of the left of the highway, without any noise of tumult, except the discharge of the single gun, as we have said, by General Forrest.

Sending his prisoners immediately to the rear Captain Forrest pressed on for a quarter of a mile, when he encountered another outpost, which greeted him with a volley. The daring Confederates dashed forward, however, and scattered the enemy in every direction; but, unhappily, forgetting the strict orders to be as silent as swift in their operations, shouting lustily. The contagion spreading, the cheer



was taken up by the whole column, which was now roused to a state of irrepressible eagerness for the fray. By this time the head of the column was within a few paces of the Federal camp, on the outskirts of the city. Day was breaking and a long line of tents were visible, stretching across the country to the eastward and westward of the highway for nearly a mile. The alarm having been given, and the orders prescribing silence generally forgotten by the men, General Forrest directed the ever-present Gaus (his bugler) to sound the charge, and all the bugles of the several regiments took up and repeated the inspiring notes. Another cheer burst forth spontaneously from the whole line, and all broke ardently forward in a swift, impetuous charge. Two only of Neely's regiments charging into the encampment eastward of the road, the way for some moments, was obstructed by another of his command, so that Logwood was unable to push on and enter the city as soon as had been expected. Moreover, in making the attempt to break through, his men became intermingled with those of Neely's regiment; some confusion resulted, for the greatest exultation now prevailed among the men. Meanwhile Captain Forrest, charging rapidly down the road toward the city, with his little band (some forty strong), encountered an artillery encampment eight or nine hundred yards beyond the infantry cantonment. Sweeping down with a shout, and a volley from their pistols, the Confederates drove the Federals from their guns (six pieces), after killing or wounding some twenty of the gunners. This effected, they pressed forward into the city, and did not halt until they drew rein before the Gayoso Hotel, into the office of which Captain Forrest and several of his companions entered, without dismounting; and in a moment, his men, spreading through the corridors of that spacious establishment, were busily searching for General Hurlbut and other Federal officers, to the great consternation of the startled guests of the house. Some of the Federal officers, roused by the tumult, rushed forth from their rooms, misapprehending the gravity of the occasion, offered resistance, and one of their number was killed and some others captured, but Major-General Hurlbut was not to be found.

Meanwhile, Colonel Logwood having broken through the obstruction in his path, with a large portion of his command, found a formidable line of Federal infantry drawn up facing the road on his right, or eastward, which opened a warm musketry fire upon the head of the Confederate column. Ordered to push on into the heart of the city, without halting to give battle on the wayside, Logwood, placing himself at the head of his men, pressed onward for some distance, running a gauntlet of small arms volleys, until a turn of the road brought him in the presence of a line of infantry directly across the way and sweeping it with their fire. There was a fence on the one hand, a broad, deep ditch on the other. Unswerved, on rushed the Confederates with their well-known yell—the men with their rifles poised as so many battle maces, and their officers, saber in hand, burst through the opposing ranks. Hastening onward, a battery was seen to the left, but commanding a straight reach of road ahead, and the gunners of which were busy charging their pieces. In view of the danger his

command incurred from this battery, Logwood was obliged to charge and disperse those who manned it; and, giving the command to charge, again his men clubbed their rifles, and with a shout, swooped down upon their luckless enemy, a number of whom were knocked down at the pieces, while the rest were driven off before they could fire a gun. Resuming his charge toward the city, Logwood, in a few minutes, entered and galloped down Hernando street to the market-house and up Beale to Main street and so on to the Gayoso House on Shelby street. The men, now wild with excitement, dashed forward at a run, shouting like so many demons, regardless of the fire opened upon them by the Federal militia from windows and fences. The women and children, and some men, were screaming or crying with affright, or shouting and clapping their hands and waving their handkerchiefs with joy as they recognized the mud-bespattered uniforms of the Confederate soldiery in their streets once more. Soon, indeed, the scene was one of memorable excitement.

Memphis was the home of many of those gray-coated young raiders who thus suddenly burst into the heart of the city that August morning. The women, young and old, forgetting the custom of the hour, throwing open their window-blinds and doors, welcomed their dear countrymen by voice and smiles, and every possible manifestation of the delight inspired by such an advent.

Reaching the Gayoso finally, Colonel Logwood completed the search of that hotel for Federal officers, after which, collecting his men in hand as soon as possible, he began to retire by Beale street, about 9 o'clock, as it was learned through scouts that a strong Federal force was being rapidly concentrated upon that point. During this time, it will be remembered, Lieutenant-Colonel Forrest also had been ordered to penetrate the city. Speeding with his regiment toward the headquarters of Major-General Washburn, on Union street (opposite Third), he reached the point without serious resistance, to find, however, that the Federal commander has flown, but several of his staff officers were captured before they could dress and follow their fleet-footed leader. Meanwhile Neely had met serious resistance in the execution of his orders. The infantry, at least one thousand strong, which was his duty to attack, as we have seen, had been formed in line in time to receive his force with a warm fire of small arms. Seeing this check, General Forrest, who had remained with the reserve under Colonel Bell, led them rapidly by the right flank to reinforce Neely; but on the way developed a cavalry encampment just eastward of the infantry, from which the Confederates were received with a heavy fire. Being in advance, as usual, Forrest charged promptly with his escort over intervening fences and through some gardens, dispersing the dismounted occupants of the encampment and capturing nearly all their horses, with a number of prisoners; Neely, at the same time, making a vigorous onset upon the infantry, succeeded in driving them, with some loss, from their position. Whereupon they and the dispersed dismounted cavalry took refuge in the extensive brick building of the State Female College, several hundred yards dis-

tance, a strong defensive position. Followed by the Confederates, the enemy poured a noisy and annoying fire from behind the cover afforded by the college. At this Forrest ordered up Lieutenant Sale with the artillery, and dismounting some of the troops, made an effort to dislodge the Federals, and an animated skirmish ensued. A number of shells were thrown and exploded in the main building; but it soon became apparent the position was only to be gained at a loss far greater than was required for the success of the expedition, and the attempt was not made. Finding that the enemy was rapidly rallying and assembling, Forrest had previously ordered the troops to evacuate the city, and concentrate at the Federal infantry camp which we have mentioned. This order found the Confederates greatly dispersed and widely spread over the city, many with the hope and object of meeting and greeting friends and kindred, but for the most part intent upon the discovery and appropriation of horses. Few, indeed, retained their regimental, or, in fact, company organizations. As soon, however, as they could be collected and Lieutenant-Colonels Logwood and Forrest having effected a junction on De Soto streets, they moved out together, but encountered a strong body of infantry formed across the road, near Provine's house, as a support for the battery there; the gunners of which had twice been dispersed was found re-manned once more, and commanding the road. A warm collision occurred, in the course of which Captain Peter Williams, Fifteenth Tennessee, charging the battery with his company (I), was in turn charged and driven back; but reinforced by Company H, Lieutenant Witherspoon, of the same regiment, the battery was again charged and taken, Colonels Logwood and Forrest then hastened to rejoin their commander, as directed.

As all the Confederates were now withdrawn from the city, except some stragglers, and those who had been captured or killed, General Forrest gave orders for the whole force to withdraw. The object of the expedition having been in the main attained by the confusion and consternation into which the garrison had been thrown by his operation of that morning, it only remained to secure the entire success of Forrest's plans, that General A. J. Smith should receive as early intelligence of the occurrence as practicable, and therefore he retired to give General Washburn leisure and opportunity to telegraph the menacing situation at Memphis, and to ask for succor, which it was felt assured he would do.

Meanwhile, some of the Confederates who had lingered in the city, or had lost their way in the general dispersion which occurred, were chased out by a body of several hundred Federal cavalry, a strong detachment of which made a dash at some of Forrest's men still in the infantry camp, and just in the act of mounting. Seeing their jeopardy, Forrest sprang forward with a few men of the ever-reliable Second Missouri, that happened to be most convenient, and a close, sanguinary collision took place. Among the slain was Colonel Starr, of the Federal army, who, while urging his men to attack, was mortally wounded by the hands of the Confederate leader himself. With this affair the contest was ended.



### CHAPTER XIII.

*Forrest's Raid or Campaign into Middle Tennessee. Capture of Athens, Sulphur Springs Trestle and Engagement about Pulaski. Recrossing the Tennessee River in the Face of a Large Force of the Enemy. Johnsonville Affair. Capture of Steamers.*

From the time Forrest commenced his brilliant operations in Mississippi, West Tennessee and Kentucky, General Sherman, who was in command of the Federal Army of the Tennessee, was continually apprehensive that Forrest would operate on the railroads in his rear. His military eye saw at once that he could do the Federals more harm and the Confederates more good there than anywhere else he could possibly be sent. Forrest saw all along that it was the place for him to operate, and insisted on his government send him there, but they only consented after it was too late to accomplish the purpose that could have been reached a number of months before. When Joseph E. Johnston was confronting Sherman with a strong army, who had implicit confidence in their commander, and was therefore forcing Sherman to make extremely slow progress, and in the meantime relying almost exclusively on the railroads to furnish him with supplies, if Forrest had been permitted at that time to have done what Sherman was so apprehensive of, and what Forrest knew was the proper thing for him to do, it is possible Sherman would have been forced back to where his supplies could be transported; but they hesitated until Johnston had been removed from the command of the army and the Southern crops had matured, on which Sherman could subsist his army independent of the railroad. Nevertheless, Forrest's operations, late as they were and under circumstances as I have described, caused consternation among the Federal officers all over that department, and gave Sherman a great deal of anxiety.

In making preparations to cross the Tennessee River into Middle Tennessee, Forrest ordered General Chalmers to take command of all his men whom he would not himself require. The force he was preparing to take with him was composed of Bell's, Lyon's and Rucker's brigades (as reliable troops as there were in the Confederate army. They understood their leader and had implicit confidence in him, and he knew his men and knew he could rely on their doing their duty under any conditions. The whole number was about thirty-five hundred effective men.

On September the 21th the command was at Ross' ford, at Calbert's Shoals on the Tennessee River, and without any mishap forded the stream. The artillery and wagon train were put across the river at Newport and joined the command a few miles from Florence, where they went into camp for the night. The following morning the command was joined by more than one thousand of Roddey's men, under Colonel W. A. Johnson, and later on by some straggling men of Wheeler's command, which increased Forrest's available force to about forty-six hundred.



On the morning of the 22d the command commenced moving early and rapidly in the direction of Athens, Ala., where there was a well-constructed fort, garrisoned by a force of fourteen hundred men.

The Twentieth Tennessee and Fourteenth Tennessee were sent south of Athens to cut the Nashville & Decatur Railroad, and to cut the telegraph wires. The main column arrived in the vicinity of Athens late in the afternoon of the 23d, and were at once placed in position around the town and fort. While the Confederates were extending their lines they were fired on several times from a battery inside the Federal's fort. The railroad at Athens runs nearly due north and south.

Before the command had all taken their position, a train was heard coming from toward Nashville; a regiment was, therefore, sent to obstruct the road and prevent reinforcements from going to the rescue of the Federals in the fort. Bell was directed to take position with his brigade north of the fort, Kelley on the southeast and Lyon, with the Kentucky brigade, was assigned a position west of the fort; Johnston, with his small brigade, formed across the road leading out toward Florence. The movements were made so rapidly that before the Federals realized it they were completely surrounded and all avenues of escape were completely cut off. Captain Morton, Forrest's chief of artillery, was directed to place his guns in good positions in order to open on the Federals early the following morning.

At about 7 o'clock on the morning of the 24th Buford's division, Bell's and Lyon's brigades, were moved forward in full view of the fort. The Kentuckians occupied an open space in full view of the well-constructed works, and while thus standing the men were informed that in a few moments they were expected to move forward and take the fort. General Lyon, cool and deliberate, as he uniformly was under trying circumstances, passed along the line making his arrangements for the charge, informing the troops what was expected of them, and admonishing them to have their guns and ammunition in readiness for quick and effective work. The writer saw those Kentuckians in a number of dangerous places, but never did they appear more serious than on that occasion; but with all their seriousness they had that determined expressed "to do or die," that characterizes men of superior courage. General Forrest had his men located so as to make the best impression as to their number, a practice he resorted to on numerous occasions. I do not now believe that Forrest had any sort of idea of sacrificing his men by throwing them against that almost impregnable fort, but at that time his men fully believed that he intended to do it; so he had us fooled then as well as the Federal commander. After the artillery had played on the works of the enemy for some time, Forrest ordered them to cease firing and he sent in, under a flag of truce, the following demand for the Federals to surrender:

"HEADQUARTERS FORREST'S CAVALRY,

"In the Field, Sept. 24, 1864.

"Officer Commanding U. S. Forces, Athens, Ala.: I demand an immediate and unconditional surrender of the entire force and all

government stores and property at this post. I have a sufficient force to storm and take your works, and if I am forced to do so the responsibilities of the consequences must rest with you. Should you, however, accept the terms, all white soldiers will be treated as prisoners of war and negroes returned to their masters. A reply is requested immediately.

Respectfully,

"N. B. FORREST,  
*"Major-General C. S. Army."*

Colonel Wallace Campbell, colonel of the One Hundred and Tenth United States (colored) Infantry, was in command of the Federal forces there; and to the demand to surrender he sent a reply:

"I have the honor to decline your demand of this date."

Forrest then asked for an interview with Colonel Campbell, anywhere outside the Federal fort. The interview was granted. At their meeting Forrest impressed upon the colonel that he was influenced by the highest principles of humanity; that he could and would take the fort, but knew, if it was done by storming, that the slaughter would be great, and proffered to show him his forces so he would know for himself that he was abundantly able to force the work.

"Colonel Campbell, accompanied by another officer, went along our lines, and seeing the number and enthusiasm of the men, surrendered the fort with its entire garrison." (Forrest's report.)

Colonel Campbell says in his report: "Accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel J. A. Dewey, I immediately met General Forrest. He told me that he was determined to take the place, that his force was sufficiently large, and have it he would, and if he was compelled to storm the works, it would result in the massacre of the entire garrison. He told me what his force was, and said myself and one other officer could have the privilege of reviewing his force. . . . I then took Captain B. M. Callander and rode around his entire line, thereby satisfying myself and the captain accompanying me that there were at least ten thousand men, and nine pieces of artillery. It was now 11 in the morning. I had been dilly-dallying with General Forrest since 8 in the morning, expecting reinforcements would come from Decatur. Believing they could not reach me, I ordered the surrender of the fort."

General Forrest was able to make the Federal officers believe that his forty-five hundred men were at least ten thousand by moving his forces in such a way as to have the Federals see them twice, or perhaps some of them three times. When Campbell surrendered his forces at the fort, his expected reinforcement was perhaps not more than a mile away, making for the fort as fast as they could push their way. They had been sent out from Decatur by train, but had been intercepted by Kelley, Logwood and Jesse Forrest's regiments. The Federals made a desperate effort to fight their way to the fort, not knowing, of course, that the forces there had surrendered. In this engagement Colonel Jesse Forrest was wounded, together with a number of others, before the Federals were finally overpowered and captured. There were two small block houses occupied by Federals close by the garri-

son and both surrendered, one, however, refused to do so until Captain Morton fired a few shots into it from one of his batteries.

A large lot of commissary's and quartermaster's stores, together with over a thousand stand of small arms and ammunition, about forty wagons and three hundred horses fell into Forrest's hands. The captured property was at once started to the south side of the Tennessee River. General Forrest at once sent General Taylor, the commander of his department, the following dispatch:

"My forces captured this place (Athens) this morning, with thirteen hundred officers and men, fifty wagons and ambulances, five hundred horses, two trains of cars loaded with quartermaster's and commissary stores, with a large quantity of small arms and two pieces of artillery. My troops in fine spirits. My loss, five killed and twenty-five wounded."

Immediately after the surrender of the Federal forces at Athens, Forrest put his command in motion north along the line of the railroad. Out about five miles another block house was encountered, garrisoned with about thirty men. They capitulated on demand, and the command moved on a few miles and went into camp for the night. On the morning of the 25th the command continued its movements north, destroying the railroad as they went. At Sulphur Springs trestle a formidable stockade was found, and together with the fort there were two block houses, all constructed and garrisoned to protect a very long and important bridge on the Alabama & Tennessee Railroad. Morton's guns were soon placed in advantageous positions and at once opened on the Federal works with a terrific fire. Some of the men with small arms were dismounted and moved up within easy rifle-shot of the Federals, and opened up such a fusillade the Federals could not put their heads above the works. In a short time there was but the slightest sign of resistance from the fort. At this point, Forrest says, in his report:

"I deemed this an appropriate occasion to demand a surrender, and sent a flag of truce for that purpose. After a short parley with Colonel J. B. Mennis, the commanding officer, the fort surrendered. The enemy suffered severely in the assault. The colonel (Leathrop) commanding was killed early in the fight. Almost every house was perforated with shells, and the dead lay thick along the works of the fort. The fruits of the victory consist, besides the prisoners, of seven stands of small arms, two pieces of artillery, three ambulances, sixteen wagons, three hundred cavalry horses and equipments, medical, quartermaster and commissary stores."

Forrest appeared in Middle Tennessee with such a force, and exaggerated as it was, created a flurry and serious apprehension among the Federal officers throughout all that country from Kentucky to Georgia. Sherman was realizing what he had been anticipating and seeking to avoid for a year. A combined force of Federals of no less than twenty-five thousand was put in operation against Forrest. Grant, on the 26th of September, telegraphed Sherman: "It will be better to drive Forrest from Middle Tennessee as a first step." Sherman re-



plied: "Have already sent one division to Chattanooga and another to Rome. . . . Can't you expedite the sending to Nashville of the recruits that are in Indiana and Ohio? Forrest is now lieutenant-general and commands all the enemy's cavalry."

On the 29th General R. S. Granger, from Decatur, telegraphed Thomas: "The fort at Sulphur Springs trestle has been captured; block house at Law trestle was surrounded. Generals Forrest, Buford and Lyon, with eight thousand men and eight pieces of artillery, threatened Elk River bridge. Escaped prisoners report that General Wheeler and Roddey were expected to join them at Columbia or Franklin, and combined forces were to attack Nashville."

On the 28th of September, General Sherman telegraphed General J. D. Webster, at Nashville: "General Grant telegraphs me that he has ordered many troops to Nashville." On the same day Sherman informs Webster that he would send him another division that night. On the 29th Sherman informs General Elliott that his cavalry must do more; he says: "It is strange that Forrest and Wheeler should circle around us thus. We should at least make ten miles to his hundred." On the 30th Sherman directs Thomas to push Forrest, and says to him: "We will never have a better chance at him than now." And it does seem that they ought to have had good chance at him, with the Tennessee River on the south and west of him, in the midst of a Federal force of thirty-five thousand or forty thousand, and of that number there were nine thousand or ten thousand cavalry more than twice the number of Forrest's whole force—who ought to have been able to move as fast as Forrest could.

Gunboats patrolled the river, and strong infantry forces were held at several points to prevent the Confederates from re-crossing to the south side. The dispatches from Grant, Sherman, Granger, Thomas and others show that the commanders of the armies of the Tennessee and Mississippi were concentrating all available forces in Middle Tennessee to crush Forrest. Probably at no other time during the war did as small a number of men attract so much attention and cause half as much anxiety. To all the efforts the Federals were making to destroy him, Forrest paid but the least bit of attention, and went right along tearing up railroads, burning bridges and capturing forts and blockhouses; and if any portion of the Federal commands showed a strong disposition to fight, he would accommodate them with that. At Athens and Sulphur Springs trestle enough horses were captured to mount the men who had been following along on foot. On September the 29th Forrest continued his movements north along the line of railroad in the direction of Pulaski. At Elk River the Confederates destroyed an extensive bridge, together with another blockhouse. The Kentuckians destroyed several miles of railroad north of Elk River, and at Brown's plantation about two thousand negroes had been corraled by the Federals; the huts they occupied were burned and the commissary stores issued to the men.

On the 27th the command moved north again, the Kentucky brigade in advance. When within six or seven miles of Pulaski they en-



countered the enemy in strong force in a strong position. Buford pushed his whole division forward and was soon hotly engaged. Forrest formed some of the remainder of his command on the left of Buford's, and the engagement became general, which lasted for something like an hour, at which time a general charge was made and the Federals gave way in disorder. In this engagement the Kentuckians lost some of their best men, owing to the fact that Crossland and Hale had not recovered from their wounds received at Old Town creek, and Lieutenant-Colonel Sherrell having been killed at the same place, Captain Joel T. Cochran, senior captain, was in command of the regiment. General V. Y. Cook, at that time a mere boy, belonged to Company H, Seventh Kentucky; he commanded a regiment in the Spanish-American war, and wrote the following in regard to that engagement, which was published in the "Veteran":

"At Tarpley's Shop, five miles south of Pulaski, Tenn., on the morning of September the 27th, the Seventh Kentucky, in the advance, suffered severely in a ten minutes' skirmish with the Tenth and Twelfth Tennessee Federal dismounted cavalry, under command of the gallant Colonel George Spaulding, and a battalion each of the Ninth and Tenth Indiana Cavalry, mounted, in which at one time it appeared that the regiment would be over-ridden and sabered; but the commander of the Indiana battalions, Major George F. Herriott, hesitated at the critical moment. In the meantime the Seventh Kentucky was quickly dismounted by its gallant commander, Captain Joel T. Cochran, of Company E, and the other regiments of the brigade, coming up immediately, drove the Federals from their strongly selected position. We lost, however, Captain Cochran, who was in command of the regiment; Captain David L. Nowland, Company G, and eight enlisted men killed, three of whom—Sergeant Jack Waddell, Williams Matheney and Thomas Hansberry—belonged to Company I; James Hatchell and John Hanelin, to Company E; John Wilson and John Oliver, to Company K; and a Mississippian, who, by chance, was riding with the Kentuckians that morning. Immediately after the death of Captain Cochran, Captain Charles W. Jetton, of Company H, assumed command of the regiment, but almost instantly thereafter was wounded in the hand. Several others were wounded by the same volley.

Captains Cochran and Nowlan were buried in the same superficial army grave, where their remains still repose, as also the bodies of the other seven Kentuckians and the Mississippians rest in a nearby grave. These graves, we are informed, are being cared for and annually decorated with flowers by the good women of that vicinity.

"Time may efface the record of the Confederate soldier and obliterate the memory of the confidence with which he went into battle; but never will the sublimity of devotion actuating these ladies and the womanly women of the South every day during that stupendous struggle to deeds of unparalleled self-sacrificing consecration to the needs of the Confederate sick and wounded, and to this day in honoring our dead comrades be expunged from that imperishable ledger of glory."

The enemy was pressed into the town and breastworks; the fight-

ing was almost continuous from early in the morning up to about 1 o'clock in the afternoon. The command remained in front of the town during the remainder of the afternoon, General Forrest in the meantime having made a close reconnoissance and learned that the Federals in the fort outnumbered his force, and, believing it would be futile to attack them. The Confederates remained in this position until a little after nightfall, after having the men build up fires along their lines for the purpose of making the enemy believe they had gone into camp for the night. Forrest moved east in the direction of the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad; after traveling in that direction for about ten miles they went into camp. Early the next morning the command resumed their march east and encamped for the night near Fayetteville. From this point General Buford, with Kelley's and Johnson's brigades, was sent back to tear up the Memphis & Charleston Railroad between Huntsville and Decatur; and to put the artillery and wagons south of the Tennessee River. With the remainder of the command, consisting of Lyon's and Bell's brigades, the Seventh Tennessee and Forrest's old regiment, as reliable a little command as ever followed a leader, Forrest commenced moving toward Spring Hill, after sending some detachments to strike the Nashville & Chattanooga and do what they could toward destroying bridges on that line. Forrest moved in that direction, causing the Federals to shift their forces to Tullahoma and other points on that road, leaving comparatively small forces to operate against Forrest about Spring Hill and Columbia. Leaving Shelbyville a little to the right he moved to Lewisburg, crossed Duck River at Hardison's ford, and was at Spring Hill about noon on October 1st, where some horses and other government property were found. The men were put to work destroying the railroad again, all moving in the direction of Columbia. Four more blockhouses with their garrisons were captured and the bridges they were built to protect were destroyed. The commander of one blockhouse refused to surrender, but there must have been some sort of understanding that the garrison was not to fire on the Confederates as they marched by, for the writer remembers that the column marched by within a few feet of the blockhouse and no shots were fired at them.

On October the 2d Forrest re-crossed Duck River, moving south. The Federals were driven into their works at Columbia. Forming Bell's brigade on one side and Lyon's on the other, the town was invested for several hours, and then, withdrawing in the direction of Mount Pleasant, they encamped for the night. On the 3d Forrest moved his command south for the purpose of re-crossing the Tennessee River before the Federals could concentrate their forces in sufficient numbers to endanger his escape. The march was continued on the 4th and 5th, passing through Lawrenceburg and Shoal creek. Florence was reached on the 5th. The river was found to be much swollen, so much so it was out of the question to attempt to ford it.

General Buford, who, the reader will remember, had been sent back, arrived at Florence two days ahead of Forrest and had succeeded in crossing nearly all his command, including the artillery and wagon

train to the south side of the stream before Forrest arrived. The facilities for ferrying the river were very meager—three delapidated old flat-boats; they, however, were kept busy night and day crossing the men.

It was not until the morning of the 8th when the bulk of the command had succeeded in crossing that the enemy made his appearance. Two heavy columns of the enemy were moving in the direction where the crossing was being effected, either of which was larger than Forrest's command. A regiment from Roddey's command and two from Bell's brigade met the Federals at Shoal creek and held them in check until the morning of the 8th. When the Federals did finally succeed in driving these regiments back there were yet something like one thousand of Forrest's men on the north side of the river, who, if not saved by some immediate action, must be overwhelmed by the enemy. Forrest, always resourceful in emergency, knowing that there was an island a few miles down the river, at once transferred his crossing to that point. The boats were floated down the stream to the island and the men moved along down the bank of the stream. The men were soon ferried over to the island, and the horses were pushed off a high bluff into the water and forced to swim to the same point, where they were protected from the view of the enemy by the bushes and timber. This moving was effected without the loss of a man, and only a few horses. The regiment which was engaged in holding the enemy in check moved down the river from the front of the enemy, where they remained for a few days, and then effected their crossing and joined their command without the loss of men or horses.

The writer was with a detail of about thirty men from the Seventh Kentucky, commanded by Lieutenant B. P. Willingham, who were left on the north side of the river, and had not been able to cross before the Federals came up. The lieutenant moved his men rapidly down the river for a few miles and then back into a hilly, thickly wooded country, where they remained for a few days waiting for an opportunity to cross the river. The rendezvous selected was back of Waterloo and about one mile from a public highway. The little command had a sentinel all the time on a bluff overlooking the highway for the purpose of observing the movements of the Federals, who had taken position at several points on the river. One day the guard reported that a column of mounted men were moving up the highway that passed near the camp. Willingham ordered five men to remain with the horses at the camp, and with the others he marched to the top of a bluff overlooking the highway on which the Federals were marching. From that position the road could be seen for a mile each way. It soon developed that the Federal force was a foraging party robbing the farmers of hogs and chickens, together with smokehouse provender, and when they made their appearance at the foot of the bluff upon which the squad of Confederates were concealed it was discovered that the horses of the Federals were loaded down with plunder. When the main body of the foraging party was just under the Confederates, Willingham ordered his men to open fire on them, which caused the



wildest stampede the writer witnessed during the war. Turning loose all they had taken from the citizens, they made a wild dash for safety, every fellow for himself. After they had disappeared we found the road strewn with chickens, hogs, flour, meal and every other conceivable article that could be carried on a horse. They never came out that way any more while we remained there. The citizens of the community overwhelmed us with thanks and furnished us with an abundance of good provisions. In a little while we effected a crossing and pushed on after our command.

This remarkable campaign of General Forrest was accomplished in about fifteen days, and if it had been eight or ten months sooner it no doubt would have changed materially Sherman's campaign about Atlanta. While the campaign was brilliant beyond cavil, and a success from start to finish, yet it had been postponed too long to accomplish the purpose for which it was originally intended. It is hard to conceive the facts concerning what was accomplished on that campaign. Less than five thousand men, putting a navigable river, patrolled by the enemy's gunboats behind them, take two batteries of artillery and a wagon train into a section where there were at least thirty-five thousand of the enemy's troops, capture or drive before them the smaller commands, and go around the larger ones, capture and take away hundreds of prisoners and thousands of dollars' worth of property, and re-cross the river on two or three old flat-boats, all before the Federals recovered from the shock of the audacity of the cavalry wonder.

In his report of this movement, General Forrest said: "My troops during the expedition acted with their accustomed gallantry. In camp, on the march and in battle they exhibited all the traits of the gallant soldier. I take pleasure in commending the steadiness, self-denial and patriotism with which they bore the hardships and privations incident to such a campaign. General Buford's division fully sustained the reputation it has so nobly won. General Lyon and Colonel Bell added new laurels to the chaplet which their valor and patriotism have already won."

#### RAID TO JOHNSONVILLE.

Before Forrest's command hardly had time to dismount from their jaded horses from the Middle Tennessee campaign they were put on the move into West Tennessee again, for the purpose of stopping, as far as possible, the navigation of the Tennessee River and the destruction of a large quantity of army supplies known to be housed at Johnsonville. Johnsonville had been made a great distributing point for the Federal armies in various sections. The Roddey and Wheeler contingent had removed from Forrest's command. General Chalmers' small brigade of about five hundred men, with which force on the 16th of October Forrest commenced moving north. The Kentucky brigade moved in the direction of Lexington. General Forrest went direct to Jackson, Tenn., where he established his headquarters, and from there he informed General Taylor of the wretched condition of both his men and horses, brought about by such constant hard service,



without time for any sort of recuperation. From Lexington, Buford and Lyon, with the Kentuckians, moved in a northerly direction through Huntington, Paris and on to the mouth of the Big Sandy River. Buford placed his command at old Fort Heiman and Paris landing on the Tennessee River. Bell's brigade, with a section of artillery, was put into position at Paris landing, and the Kentuckians, with a portion of Chalmers' brigade, were posted about five miles below at Fort Heiman, and with that command were two twenty-pounder Parrott guns.

The Federals were in perfect ignorance of this formidable force, so well located to destroy their boats and obstruct the commerce of the river. On November the 29th, the "Mazeppa," a heavy-laden freight boat, with two barges in tow, came up the river. It was permitted to pass the lower batteries, and when between the two they opened fire and soon crippled her, and she was sent to the opposite or east shore. The crew made their escape to the woods, the commander remaining with the boat. There was not a small boat of any kind the Confederates could find to go over on.

There has been some contention as to who went over the river and captured the "Mazeppa," but it is now settled beyond a doubt that it was Captain Frank P. Gracey, Captain H. Clay Horn and Lieutenant Ed. Ross.

Manuscript from General V. Y. Cook:

"You are in error in according the honor of capturing the Federal transport steamer 'Mazeppa' in the Tennessee River, to one Private W. C. West, of the Second Tennessee Cavalry. Dr. Wyeth was led into the same error, and by a correspondent not well advised in the matter. It was certainly Captain Frank P. Gracey, formerly of the Eighth Kentucky, a man bred and born at Hopkinsville, Ky., who was accompanying the expedition on leave of absence from his battery. He, Captain H. Clay Horn and Lieutenant Ed. Ross, of the Third Kentucky, first attempted the crossing of the river on an improvised catamaran, which, owing to the smallness of the logs and the improper lashing together, they parted near the shore, immersing the three officers, when Captain Gracey stripped his clothing, placing them and his pistols around his neck, threw one arm over one of the logs, and with the other paddled across the river, with the attending incidents described in your chapter.

"I did not then know Captain Gracey, but did know Captain Horn and Lieutenant Ross, and was told at the time who the other officer was, for his soldierly deportment attracted my boyish admiration. He has been dead several years, but has a son, Frank P. Gracey, Jr., living at Clarksville, Tenn., I think, and who can doubtless give you attending facts.

"Captain Charles W. Jetton and Private James W. King, of Company H, applied the torch to the steamer "Mazeppa," by order of General Buford, October 29th."

He made his way across and the captain of the steamer surrendered. A yawl was launched from the boat, in which other Confederates were sent over, and by means of ropes the steamer was car-

ried to the west side, and taken possession of by the Confederates. It was a rich prize, loaded with army blankets, shoes and other valuable things of which the Confederates were so badly in need. The cargo was removed from the boat, and it was set on fire and destroyed.

The following morning a steamer came down the river and succeeded in passing all the guns and made its way on down the river. It was struck a number of times, but none of the shots hit a vital place. When fired on by the big guns, where the Kentuckians were located, it turned in toward the shore as though it was coming in to surrender, but when close in under the bank where the guns could not be depressed to reach her, she turned her bow down stream and made a successful dash for liberty.

General Buford was known to be a little bit fond of a good drink. Colonel Crossland used to tell it on him that when the steamer commenced moving in toward the shore, in anticipation of a toddy Buford threw his tobacco out and walked down to receive her, and when it whirled off down the stream, with a look of utter disappointment, he yelled out at the top of his voice, which was almost equal to a lion's, "Shoot h—l out of her."

In a short time a transport and gunboat came down the river, and when they had passed the guns of Bell's brigade they opened fire on them, but damaged them but little. When they came within range of the guns with the Kentucky brigade they opened fire on them with such telling effect that they turned to make their escape up the river, past the guns they had passed coming down, but when they came in range of the guns with Bells brigade they opened on them with such a fusillade of shot that they were afraid to attempt to pass them again. They were then between the two batteries, neither of which could reach them. At this time another steamer came down the river and was captured between the two batteries. In the meantime, Rucker, with a small force and two guns, moved to a position between the two batteries, where he could reach the transport and gunboat. After a short engagement they both surrendered, and were taken charge of by the Confederates. The gunboat "Undine" was one of the most formidable on the river, its armament consisting of eight twenty-four-pounder howitzers. The commander, with his captured steamers, determined to organize a fleet and man it with his horseman.

Up to this time the men who followed the great cavalry leader had done about everything he had called on them to do, but when he undertook to make mariners out of his charges, he gave them a job they were wholly incapable of performing, although willing to attempt anything. On November 1st the fleet, under Commodore Dawson, commenced moving up the river with instruction to keep abreast with the cavalry column moving on the bank. The life of the famous "Forrest Fleet" was two days; at the expiration of that time they met some gunboats coming down, which soon put Dawson's fleet out of commission. The crews run some ashore and burned them; others were re-captured.

Forrest continued to move his command up the river until he reached a point opposite Johnsonville. On the 3d of November, Morton selected a position for his guns from which he could open fire on the Federals storehouses in the town, and the steamers with which the wharfs were lined. At 5 o'clock in the afternoon, from their concealment Morton's guns opened up. From the Federal forts and gunboats on the opposite side the enemy responded with vigor. The Confederates worked their guns with precision. In a short time the warehouses and goods on the wharf, together with a large number of steamers, were a seething mass of flames. The Federals became panic-stricken and set some of their stores on fire themselves for fear they would fall into the hands of the Confederates. General Forrest estimated that he had captured and destroyed six million seven hundred thousand dollars worth of property. The Federal estimate was two million two hundred thousand.

Most of the Kentuckians were permitted to return to their homes for a few days before returning south to join Hood on his Nashville campaign. General Lyon was assigned to the command of a department created in Kentucky, and only commanded the brigade thereafter a short time.

## CHAPTER XIV.

*Hood's Campaign to Nashville. Federal Army Escapes from Columbia. Battle of Franklin. Forrest at Murfreesboro. Repulse and Retreat of Hood's Army from Nashville. Forrest Covering Retreat.*

The one thing that contributed more than all others combined to the immediate downfall of the Confederacy was the removal of General Joseph E. Johnston from the command of the Army of the Tennessee, and placing it in the hands of General J. B. Hood. Not that General Hood was not a patriotic, courageous officer, and as ready to offer up his life upon the altar of his country as any man engaged in that hallowed struggle, but because of the fact that he was not a general, and Johnston was among the very best that his generation produced. Everybody, both friend and foe, except the authorities at Richmond, recognized him as such. Some one has said that Hood's capacity was very well suited for a division or corps commander; he had courage and ability to obey an order, but was utterly helpless in handling an army. And that is about the estimate that the student of history will insist on placing on him.

On the 29th of September, 1864, General Hood moved his army from the front of Sherman and marched westward, crossing the Chattahoochee River, and moved north around to the rear of Sherman's army; struck the railroad and destroyed it in a number of places, and captured the Federal posts at several points, and finally commenced moving toward the Tennessee River for the purpose of making a campaign into Middle Tennessee. General Hood says he hoped to cross at Gunter's landing, but not having a sufficient force of cavalry with him, the march was continued to Tusculum, Ala., reaching that point on the 31st of October. General Forrest had received from General Beauregard an order on the 30th of October, while operating about Johnsonville, to report without delay to General Hood. As soon as Forrest was through with the destruction of property in that section, he commenced moving up the river, expecting to cross it at Perryville, but without facilities and the river rising rapidly, he found it impossible to effect a crossing then. He did, however, succeed in throwing across a portion of Rucker's brigade and moved to Corinth with the remainder of his command. Both men and horses were much jaded, "but moved at once to Florence," and crossed the Tennessee on the 16th and 17th of November. General Forrest was placed in command of all the cavalry, consisting of about five thousand men and divided into three divisions—Buford's, Jackson's and Chalmers'. Colonel Edward Crossland commanded the Kentucky brigade. On the morning of November 21st the command commenced moving forward. Buford, with the Kentuckians, in front, was ordered to move north on the military road. On the 19th a portion of the Kentucky brigade, at Butler's creek, came in contact with a Federal command and a sharp engagement ensued.



General Armstrong, coming to the assistance of the Kentuckians, the Federals were put to flight. Colonel Crossland, who had not entirely recovered from a wound received at Harrisburg, or rather at Old Town creek, received another painful wound here, and the brigade was, therefore deprived of his valuable services during the campaign. Colonel Faulkner, of the Twelfth Kentucky, being the next ranking officer, assumed command of the brigade, moving on through Lawrenceburg toward Pulaski. At Campbellsville they encountered a portion of the enemy's cavalry, which was driven back after a vigorous engagement. Nearly all of Forrest's command on the 24th reached Columbia, which was occupied by a considerable Federal army. General Forrest proceeded to invest it, and held them in that position until General Hood's main body arrived, which was on the 27th; they at once relieved the cavalry.

General Forrest then threw his force across Duck River, some crossing at Carr's Mill, others at Holland's Ford, and still others at Owen's Ford. This movement was made to gain the rear of the Federal army, which was falling back from Columbia. After getting his command together on the north side of Duck River, General Forrest moved rapidly toward Spring Hill. Two miles from town the enemy's pickets were encountered. The Kentucky brigade, together with some other troops, were formed, and a charge was made on horseback, but the enemy was found so strongly posted upon the crest of a hill that the troopers could not move them. The entire command was dismounted and moved upon their lines. It was then discovered that the Confederates were confronting the advance of the Federal army, falling back from Columbia. General Forrest says: "About this time I received orders from General Hood to hold my position at all hazards, as the advance of his infantry column was only two miles distant and rapidly advancing."

General Buford's division again charged the enemy and drove them back. General Jackson's division was formed across the pike and succeeded in holding the enemy in check nearly all night. A large part of General Hood's infantry was marched up to within sight of the pike on which the Federals had to fall back. Hood's army halted and remained there all night, without making any effort to assist Forrest in obstructing the enemy's retreat. There have been charges and counter-charges between Confederate officers as to whom was responsible for that vital blunder. This was the opportune moment to crown the campaign with any show of success. General Hood, who was on the ground and should have known perfectly the condition of things, had sent a message to Forrest, who was across the enemy's path fighting desperately to hold him back until Hood could get there with his army which, he said, at sundown, was only two miles away. That infantry did come up to almost within rifle-shot of the pike over which the Federals must travel, and remained there all night, permitting the Federal army to march past them and put themselves in the strongly constructed works at Franklin.

On the morning of the 30th Forrest put his men in motion after

the enemy on their way to Franklin. Buford and Jackson were ordered to move on the Franklin pike and press the enemy. On Winstead's Hill, some two miles south of Franklin, they found the enemy well posted. General Stewart's corps arriving on the ground, General Forrest moved with Buford's and Jackson's divisions to the right, their right extending to Harpeth River. General Chalmers was ordered to take a position with his division, on the left of the infantry; General Jackson was ordered to cross the Harpeth River with his division and dislodge the enemy from a commanding position from which they were firing with effect upon Forrest's command. In his report General Forrest says: "I ordered Brigadier-General Buford to dismount his command and take position in line of battle on the right of Stewart's corps, covering the ground from Lewisburg pike to Harpeth River." At this point, the writer remembers, a heavy line of skirmishers was thrown out in front of the Kentuckians, who engaged the enemy in a brisk skirmish for quite a while, at the same time moving obliquely to the right, giving room for the infantry to form on their left. Finally, when they did take a position on the right of the infantry, it so happened that the Kentuckians were on the immediate line with the brigade of Scotts', who, as colonel of the Twelfth Louisiana, had brigaded with the Kentuckians before they were mounted, and the Twelfth Louisiana was now formed, touching the Kentuckians. Each having confidence in the other, it had a tendency to inspire confidence in success.

In a little while after the line commenced moving forward a line of the enemy was developed in front of Buford's command. A charge was ordered and the enemy was driven across the river after a hot contest. The infantry of the Federal army had now taken position in their strong works in front of Franklin, and General Hood at once commenced making arrangements to assault them. When Forrest ascertained the intentions of General Hood, Colonel D. C. Kelley says that he (Forrest) proposed to Hood that if he would give him one strong division of infantry, with his cavalry he would agree to flank the Federals from their works within two hours. This was the only sensible thing to be done, and this was another of the lost opportunities that presented themselves to Hood, of which he did not avail himself, that would have given him some chance of success. If Hood had marched around Thomas at Franklin, there was nothing to prevent his marching into Nashville; or if Thomas had marched out of his works at Franklin as soon as he learned that he was being flanked, which in all probability he would have done, in that event the two armies would have been upon an equality in an open field. If Thomas chose to fight, Hood would have had the advantage, and an equal chance of reaching Nashville ahead of Thomas; but Hood did not have the sagacity to embrace the opportunity that was so patent to every military man of his command.

Between 3 and 4 o'clock of the fateful afternoon of the 30th day of November, 1864, General Hood moved his army to the assault; from then until after dark one of the bloodiest battles of the war was

fought out on the banks of the Harpeth. Perhaps in no other battle on Southern soil, or since civilization dawned, was there more heroism displayed. We have failed to find in the pages of history an account of an engagement where officers led their men more courageously or the rank and file fought more determinedly. General Hood says in his report: "Our loss in killed, wounded and prisoners was forty-five hundred. Among the killed were Major-General P. R. Clayburn, Brigadier-Generals Gist, John Adams, Strahl and Cranbury. Major-General Brown, Brigadier-Generals Carter, Manigault, Quarles, Cockrell and Scott were wounded and Brigadier-General Gordon captured."

Cleburn and Adams fell on the enemy's breastworks; the dashing Gordon dashed over the works and was captured while engaging the enemy in a hand-to-hand fight. The ditch in front of the Federal works was filled with the hundreds who bravely offered up their lives on that useless field of carnage. The Confederates succeeded in effecting an entrance at some points and held their position until a late hour in the morning, at which time the Federals withdrew.

Here fell four thousand heroes, whose unexcelled bravery at Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Atlanta and numerous other places made their names immortal. In some instances whole regiments were almost eliminated in that slaughter. The army that General Hood crossed the Tennessee River with, worn and reduced in numbers as it was from long service and many hard-fought battles, would have been, well handled, extremely dangerous to the Federals in that section; but the ill-advised Franklin engagement rendered it powerless for good to the Confederacy or hurtful to the Federals.

Early in the morning of December 1st, Forrest moved across the Harpeth River, and General Buford, with the Kentuckians, advanced on the Wilson pike and struck a strong force of the enemy at Owen's Cross-Roads. Morton's battery was put into position and opened up on them. Buford ordered the Kentucky brigade to charge; the enemy was dislodged and driven back. The command continued in the direction of Nashville, driving everything before them, and went into camp for the night on the Nashville pike.

On the morning of the 2d we moved again in the direction of Nashville, and took a position in the outskirts of the city; moved from there to the right and took a position on the Murfreesboro pike. As soon as the infantry came up and took the place of the cavalry around Nashville, the Kentuckians were put in operation against some blockhouses. Blockhouse No. 2 refused to surrender, and Morton's battery was put in action on it at short range and which did considerable execution. This was late in the afternoon and during the night some of the Federals made their escape from it, as General Buford thought, through the carelessness of Colonel Faulkner, who was in command of the brigade. Faulkner was ordered under arrest and Colonel Shacklett, of the Eighth Kentucky, assumed command of the brigade. Several blockhouses were captured on the 4th and 5th. General Forrest, with Buford's and Jackson's divisions and Major-General Bates' division of infantry, was directed to move against Murfreesboro. Forrest's re-



port says: "I ordered Brigadier-General Jackson to send a brigade across to Wilkinson pike and, moving on both pikes, the enemy was driven into his works at Murfreesboro. After ordering General Buford to picket from Nashville and Murfreesboro to the Lebanon pike on the left and Jackson to picket on the right to the Salem pike, I encamped for the night."

Just before this the rain had turned into a snow and the weather was extremely cold. Numbers of the infantry were barefooted and clad in old tattered clothing; their sufferings must have been terrible. The writer remembers that he was clad in good clothing, including overcoat and boots, and he suffered no little on the march and camping out in the snow. The infantry of Hood's army must have possessed the highest order of patriotism, or they would not have undergone the hardships and suffering they did that winter.

The infantry joined Forrest on the 6th, and they were put into position about three miles north of Murfreesboro, where they remained during the night. I quote again from Forrest's report: "On the morning of the 7th I discovered, from the position occupied by Colonel Palmer, the enemy moving out in strong force on the Salem pike, with infantry, cavalry and artillery. Being fully satisfied that his object was to make battle, I withdrew my forces to the Wilkinson pike and formed a new line in a more favorable position. The enemy moved boldly forward, driving in my pickets, when the infantry, with the exception of Smith's brigade, from some cause which I cannot explain, made a shameful retreat, losing two pieces of artillery."

While the foregoing was taking place in front General Buford moved his division around to the left and succeeded in pushing his command into town, expecting the infantry to assist him by pushing the enemy in front, but when they gave way in such a shameful manner, the whole forces of the enemy turned on Buford and forced him back. On the 11th, General Buford was ordered to move his command to the Hermitage and throw pickets out to the Cumberland River and protect the right flank of Hood's army. The infantry destroyed the railroad from Murfreesboro to near Nashville. The Kentuckians remained in camp near the Hermitage until in the night of the 16th, when they were informed of the disaster of Hood's army in an engagement around Nashville. It is not the writers intention to go into details of that most unfortunate engagement. The reader will remember that General Hood took a position with his army circling the city on the south, on the 4th and 5th of December, and remained there long enough for Thomas to collect an overwhelming army and make all arrangements to drive Hood from the State. At the time Hood should have known that Thomas was ready to attack him, he sent Forrest, his strong right arm, with the major part of his command, together with Bates' infantry, away to Murfreesboro, outside of striking distance, when the crisis came. Those half-clad, weather-worn, battle-scarred veterans, under Hood, put up a manful fight against overwhelming numbers of a well-equipped adversary, and if Forrest, Buford and Bates had been there it is a question whether or not Hood's lines could



have been broken by the force then engaging them. As it was, the disaster was complete, and the wonder is that a remnant of the old Army of the Tennessee was saved from total destruction.

Some time in the early part of the night of the 16th the Kentuckians commenced moving rapidly in the direction of the Nashville and Franklin pike for the purpose of throwing themselves in front of the Federals, then pressing Hood's fleeing army, striking that pike just north of Franklin, and just in time to prevent an onslaught of the enemy on the rear of Hood's command. When the head of the column of the Kentucky brigade struck the pike they turned in the direction of Franklin. They had only gone a short distance when they came to a body of Confederate infantry formed in line on a ridge on the side of the pike on which the Kentuckians were marching. In a few moments firing was heard in the rear. They moved past the infantry and commenced forming on the left of the road, on line with what we then learned was a portion of Stephen D. Lee's command. When the Federals came in range the infantry opened on them a brisk fire, which drove the enemy back. The infantry then withdrew, moving back toward Franklin. The Kentucky brigade remained in position for a short time, when a column of Federal cavalry made a dash at them. A hand-to-hand conflict ensued. The Federals were driven back and the Kentuckians withdrew, crossing Harpeth River and passing through Franklin. Some two or three miles south of Franklin, on the Columbia pike, the Confederates formed again, and the Federals attacked vigorously; the engagement continued into the night. Resting part of the latter portion of the night, the following morning (18th) the command fell back to the south side of Rutherford creek, which was a small stream and ordinarily would not be any impediment to travel, but owing to recent heavy rains it was bank full and could not therefore be easily crossed.

The Federals were held in check at this point at least twenty-four hours, giving the Confederates time to cross to the south side of Duck River.

General Forrest was ordered by General Hood to take charge of the rear guard and cover Hood's retreat to his best ability to the Tennessee River. Some infantry commands were turned over to him to assist the cavalry. In the report of General Thomas, the commander of the Federal army, we find this: "Forrest and his cavalry and such other detachments as had been sent off from his main army, joined Hood at Columbia. He had formed a powerful rear guard, numbering about four thousand infantry and all his available cavalry. With the exception of this rear guard his (Hood's) army had become a disheartened and disorganized rabble of half-armed men, who sought every opportunity to fall out by the wayside and desert their cause, to put an end to their sufferings. The rear guard, however, was undaunted and firm and did its work bravely to the end."

As soon as Forrest could throw his command in front of the victorious pressing Federals, he taught them to respect him. In his report General Forrest says: "On the 20th, Hood, on leaving Colum-

bia, gave me orders to hold the town as long as possible, and when compelled to retire to move in the direction of Florence, Ala., via Pulaski, protecting and guarding his rear. To aid me in this object he ordered Major-General Walthall to report to me with about nineteen hundred infantry, four hundred of whom were unserviceable for want of shoes. The enemy appeared in front of Columbia on the evening of the twentieth and commenced a furious shelling upon the town. Under a flag of truce I proceeded to the river and asked an interview with General Hatch, whom I informed by verbal communication, across the river, that there were no Confederate troops in town and that his shelling would only result in injury to the women and children and his own wounded, after which interview the shelling was discontinued."

On the morning of the 22d the Federals succeeded in crossing Duck River, and the Confederates fell back in the direction of Pulaski. The Kentuckians brought up the rear. Some four or five miles out from Columbia the enemy dashed up on our rear and there was a sharp engagement. On the 23d the command went into camp in line, near Loganville. On the morning of the 24th the command advanced a short distance until they met the enemy. A considerable engagement ensued, which lasted about an hour; then the Confederates fell back to Richland creek, the Kentuckians taking position on the left. In a little while the enemy advanced upon that position and brought on an engagement which lasted for two or three hours. General Buford received a painful wound in this last engagement and was compelled to quit the field. It was such dogged, determined fighting as this that caused General Thomas to say, that "Hood's rear guard did its work bravely to the last."

On the 25th, seven miles south of Pulaski, the command was thrown into line again, and when the enemy advanced they were driven back with considerable loss; nor did they attempt to attack any more during the day. The rear guard camped Christmas night on the banks of Sugar creek. During the night the infantry threw up temporary breastworks. Early the following morning the enemy advanced, and owing to a dense fog which hovered over them, they did not discover the Confederates until they were in forty or fifty yards of them. At short range the Confederates opened fire upon the enemy, which threw them back in wildest confusion. A charge was ordered, which caused a complete rout of the enemy. In his report Forrest says: "In this engagement he (the enemy) sustained a loss of about one hundred and fifty killed and wounded and about four hundred horses killed." The enemy made no further attempt at pursuit. On the evening of the 27th of December Forrest crossed his rear guard to the south bank of the Tennessee.

Forrest says in his report: "From the day I left Florence, on the 21st of November, to the 27th of December, my cavalry was engaged every day with the enemy. My loss in killed and wounded has been heavy."

During all the campaign the Kentucky brigade was always in the

forefront and was relied upon, and did do its duty under all trying circumstances. At this time all thinking people knew there was but the least hope that the Confederacy could finally succeed, but that fact made no sort of difference with the conduct of that gallant band of Kentuckians; they were determined to do their duty to the last, if it cost them their lives.

## CHAPTER XV.

### *From Montevallo to Selma.*

After crossing the Tennessee River subsequent to the Hood campaign, Forrest moved his command to the vicinity of Corinth, where he could get provender for his stock, the railroad having been repaired up to that point. From the 12th of November to the 27th of December Forrest's men had been constantly marching and fighting, a large part of the time without food for themselves or feed for their horses; the men were exhausted and the horses so jaded that they were useless. It was plain that the men and horses must have some rest before they would be in any sort of condition for service. It was therefore determined to furlough the men for twenty days, in order to give them a chance to return to their homes, get another supply of clothing and, if possible, fresh mounts. As soon as they were set at liberty the Kentucky brigade struck out for their homes in Western Kentucky, where they remained for about two weeks, basking in the smiles of their relations and friends. At the same time there were some detachments who remained in camp at various places as a lookout for those who were at home. They made some demonstration in small force for the purpose of holding the Federals close to their bases, so they would not interfere with those enjoying their vacation.

At the appointed time to return to their duty, the several commands assembled at various designated points—Clinton, Dukedom, Dresden and other places. Finally the brigade was gotten together and ready to return, without any serious mishaps except one unfortunate, as well as sad, incident. Colonel W. W. Faulkner, commander of the Twelfth Kentucky, was with his men at Dresden, preparing to move south. With other recruits who had joined his command there were two McDougal brothers, one of whom had been at the head of an independent company operating in Western Kentucky, better known as guerrillas. It was said that the colonel had promised them that if they would attach themselves to his regiment they would not be put under arrest or otherwise molested for any misdoings that might have been charged against them. The regiment was drawn up in line preparatory to marching, when the colonel rode up to the McDougals and demanded the surrender of their arms. In place of giving them up they drew them and commenced firing on the colonel, and did not stop until he was dead. There seems to have been no effort on the part of Faulkner's men to protect him, owing to the alleged fact that the McDougals had more friends in the regiment than had the colonel. Colonel Faulkner was a courageous, dashing soldier, but for some reason did not seem to be popular with his men.

At this time General Sherman, who at all times seems to have had a lively dread of Forrest and was constantly watching him, dispatched to Thomas: "I suppose Forrest is again scattered to get



horses and men and to divert attention. I would like to have Forrest hunted down and killed, but doubt if we can do that as yet." Sherman seemed to have understood Forrest pretty well, but up to that time was powerless to have him handled.

At the appointed time the Kentucky brigade reported back to their chief. In the meantime Forrest had been assigned to the command of a department, or district, composed of Mississippi, East Louisiana and West Tennessee. He had learned that a large cavalry force was being mobilized at Waterloo, on the Tennessee River, and it was plain that the purpose for which this command was being fitted out was to move south. While awaiting developments Forrest was busy reorganizing his troops. Decimated regiments were consolidated in order to give them something like the number of men they should have. The writer is not in possession of the roster of the consolidated Kentucky regiments, and is not, therefore, prepared to give it correctly; he remembers, however, that Colonel Ed. Crossland was made colonel; H. S. Hale, lieutenant-colonel, and Horne major of one of them. And Crossland was put in command of the brigade, and continued to command it until they fired their last shot in battle.

On March 22d the Federal General Wilson, with his formidable cavalry force of fourteen thousand, commenced moving south in the direction of Selma, Ala. This was perhaps the best armed and all-around best equipped force sent out by the Federal government during the war. Owing to the fact that Forrest's territory was threatened with invasion from several points, he did not have his troops well in hand to meet Wilson's formidable force; but those he had in hand he commenced at once to put in motion to gain Wilson's front. The Kentuckians, under Crossland, were moved rapidly to Montevallo, in which direction Wilson's main column was headed. At about noon on March 31st the brigade arrived in the vicinity of Montevallo, where they found a strong force of the enemy, who had already destroyed several iron-works and other valuable property. Crossland at once threw his small command (about four hundred) in front of the enemy for the purpose of obstructing their movement south as much as possible, in order to give Forrest time to bring up his whole force.

Wilson says in his report: "At 1 p.m., the enemy having made his appearance, Upton moved out and attacked, driving him in great confusion, taking nearly one hundred prisoners from Roddy's command or Crossland's (Lyon's old) Kentucky brigade." Wilson was correct in saying that the Kentuckians were driven back, but not in confusion. For two days no small body of troops ever stood up more gamely in front of such overwhelming numbers. At no time did this gallant four hundred have less than five thousand of the enemy to contend with. Crossland would at times form his whole brigade, and at other times he would form by regiments. A few miles south of Waterloo he halted and threw his men in line across the road, checked the advance of the enemy, and with a portion of the command charged them, driving them back for several hundred yards. Further back, at a creek, Crossland formed his men on an elevation south of the stream

and held the enemy in check for over an hour, forcing him to bring up his artillery and placing a large portion of his command in line. Crossland was not driven from his position, but moved back, owing to the fact that he was being flanked by a large force. General Wilson says in his report, in regard to this particular point: "The enemy endeavored to make a stand at a creek four miles south of Waterloo. General Upton placed in position and opened Roddy's battery (I), Fourth United States Artillery, and passing Winslow's brigade to the front, they again beat a hasty retreat." Crossland had dismounted his brigade and placed them in a good commanding position, as described. The enemy never made any attempt to drive them from their position by direct assault, although they had spent at least one hour in putting their force in line, and otherwise showing that they had anticipated a stubborn resistance. While Crossland was thus engaged attempting to retard the progress of the Federals, Forrest was putting forth every possible effort to have Jackson and Chalmers form a junction with his small command, somewhere north of, or at Selma, but owing to some misunderstanding as to routes they should travel, together with the rapid movement of Wilson's command, they never were able to join Forrest and assist him in his last struggle. Probably the thing that worked the greatest detriment to Forrest was the fact that a courier of his was captured carrying papers revealing his entire plans. The information enabled Wilson to detach a portion of his command to operate against Jackson and Chalmers, while with his main force he could push on to Selma.

Crossland continued to contest the advance as doggedly as he could with his small force, which was gradually dwindling by casualties. Forrest had come upon the ground, and at once laid his plans to make a desperate effort to hold Wilson in check until Jackson and Chalmers could be brought up. Forrest selected a strong natural position on Bagler's creek, to which point he had two or three hundred militia brought out from Selma, under General Dan Adams; one hundred and fifty men of Armstrong's brigade; a few of Roddy's command, and the Kentuckians under Crossland. On the morning of April 1st this little force of about two thousand was formed in the following order: The artillery was placed so it could command the road; Armstrong's men and Forrest, with his escort, took position behind the artillery; immediately on the left of the road Crossland's men were formed with their right near the artillery; on the right the State troops, under Adams, were formed.

Confronting Forrest's meager command was an army of at least nine thousand. About 4 o'clock in the afternoon the enemy made his appearance in front of the Confederate line. In a little while a small mounted body of Confederates came dashing down the road to the right of the Kentuckians, closely followed by a column of Federal cavalry, the horses of both running at full speed. In his report General Wilson says that this charge was made by four companies of the Seventeenth Indiana Mounted Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Frank White. This charging column struck the Confederate line

where Forrest, with his escort, together with two mounted Kentucky companies under Captain Tyler, was in position, who engaged the Federals who broke through the lines, in one of the most desperate hand-to-hand conflicts that perhaps occurred during the war, the Federals using sabers and the Confederates revolvers. When the main line of the enemy advanced the Confederate right gave way. Repeated efforts were made to break the line of the Kentuckians without success; they held their position until a large portion of the Federal command had passed on their right and was swinging around to their rear when Crossland, seeing that his command was being surrounded, ordered his men back to their horses. As soon as they left their line the Federals dashed upon them, forcing them several times to halt and drive the enemy back. When they finally got to their horses they were found in confusion, having been dashed upon by a column of the enemy's cavalry. In the confusion of mounting and getting away under fire some were captured, and the remainder in some way became divided, a part going into Selma with Forrest, while the others, with Colonel Crossland, were cut off from the roads leading into Selma, and were not, therefore, in the engagement around that city on the following day.

The writer was with that portion of the command which went into Selma. This city had been fairly well fortified, but the works were contemplated for a large army. The force that Forrest had at his command was not sufficient to man half of them. He was determined, however, to make the best resistance possible with the resources at his command. The remnant of Roddy's command was put in position on the right. Armstrong, who had succeeded in getting his brigade there, consisting of about fourteen hundred, was located on the left; the militia was located between the two; Forrest with his escort and remnant of the Kentuckians a little to the rear and right of the militia, part of the men in some old works. When the Federals moved to attack the militia, in front of the Kentuckians, they gave way in disorder, and the Federals dashed through the gap; the Kentuckians succeeded in maintaining their position until the Confederate line on their right had been driven from its works back into the city, when orders were given to make a dash for their horses and save themselves the best they could. Some succeeded in mounting, others were captured in the effort to do so. The writer, with a number of others, succeeded in mounting, and with a squad of about thirty attempted to make their escape by going out west near the river. In a short distance they struck a bayou or lagoon of water, and before they could cross or attempt to go around it they were attacked by a column of the enemy with drawn sabers. The writer carries a scar across his arm now from a cut he received at that time from a saber. In a short time after that the squad was surrounded, compelled to surrender, and marched to a stockade constructed by the Confederates for Federal prisoners, and remained there until the 9th or 10th of April, when we were marched out and moved off with Wilson's army.



The following night the writer, with a comrade, Lieutenant B. P. Willingham, made their escape.

When Wilson succeeded in breaking the Confederate lines around the city and Forrest saw that everything was hopelessly lost, with his escort and some others he made his way out through the Federals, having to fight his way at one point, which was the last engagement in which he or any of his men participated. On the 4th Forrest arrived at Marion, Ala., where he found Jackson's and Chalmers' commands, whom he had endeavored so hard to get in front of the enemy before they arrived at Selma. If they had succeeded in getting there perhaps the greatest cavalry engagement of the war would have been fought out at Selma.

About the 14th, news reached the men of Forrest's command that Lee had surrendered on the 9th. The Kentuckians, in the meantime, had been moved to Columbus, Miss. On the 6th of May an official circular was issued to the troops, informing them of the surrender of Lee and Johnston, and they were further informed that General Richard Taylor, the Confederate commander of that department, had entered into an agreement with General Canby, of the United States Army, for the surrender of all his forces, including Forrest's command. The Confederates were to be paroled and permitted to retain their horses.

The end was not unexpected to those who cared to keep up with events. Lee had been crushed by overwhelming numbers; Johnston was being driven from pillar to post, with no more places to fall back upon; the Mississippi and Trans-Mississippi departments had been worn to a frazzle; there was no base of supplies, and in fact no army to supply. The strange thing is that the end did not come sooner. In taking his leave of the men who had followed him through so many dangers and vicissitudes, General Forrest issued the following address, which should be read and taught to every descendant of that noble band of heroes, as well as everyone who admires the heroism of the men who offered their lives to the Cause of the South:

"HEADQUARTERS FORREST'S CAVALRY CORPS,

"Gainesville, Ala., May 9, 1865.

"Soldiers: By an agreement made between Lieutenant-General Taylor, commanding the Department of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana, and Major-General Canby, commanding United States forces, the troops of this department have been surrendered. I do not think it proper or necessary at this time to refer to the causes which have reduced us to this extremity, nor is it now a matter of material consequence as to how such results were brought about. That we are beaten is a self-evident fact, and any other further resistance on our part would be justly regarded as the very height of folly and rashness. The armies of Generals Lee and Johnston have surrendered; you are the last of all troops of the Confederate States Army east of the Mississippi River to lay down your arms. The cause for which you have so long and manfully struggled, and for which you have



braved dangers, endured privations and sufferings, and made so many sacrifices, is today hopeless. The government which we sought to establish and perpetuate is at an end. Reason dictates and humanity demands that no more blood be shed. Fully realizing and feeling that such is the case, it is your duty and mine to lay down our arms, to submit to the 'powers that be,' and to aid in restoring peace and establishing law and order throughout the land..

"The terms upon which we were surrendered are favorable, and should be satisfactory and acceptable to all. They manifest a spirit of magnanimity and liberality on the part of the Federal authorities which should be met on our part by a faithful compliance with all the stipulations and conditions therein expressed. As your commander, I sincerely hope that every officer and soldier of my command will cheerfully obey the orders given, and carry out in good faith all the terms of the cartel.

"Those who neglect the terms and refuse to be paroled may assuredly expect when arrested to be sent North and imprisoned. Let those who are absent from their commands, from whatever cause, report at once to this place, or to Jackson, Miss., or, if too remote from either, to the nearest United States post or garrison, for parole. Civil war, such as you have just passed through, naturally engenders feelings of animosity, hatred and revenge. It is our duty to divest ourselves of all bitter feelings, and, so far as it is in our power to do so, to cultivate friendly sentiments toward those with whom we have so long contested and heretofore so widely but honestly differed. Neighborhood feuds, personal animosities and private differences should be blotted out and when you return home a manly, straightforward course of conduct will secure the respect even of your enemies. Whatever your responsibilities may be to government, to society, or to individuals, meet them like men. The attempt made to establish a separate and independent confederation has failed, but the consciousness of having done your duty faithfully and to the end will in some measure repay you for the hardships you have undergone.

"In bidding you farewell, rest assured that you carry with you my best wishes for your future welfare and happiness. Without in any way referring to the merits of the cause in which we have been engaged, your courage and determination, as exhibited on many hard-fought fields, has elicited the respect and admiration of friend and foe. And I now cheerfully and gratefully acknowledge my indebtedness to the officers and men of my command, whose zeal, fidelity and unflinching bravery have been the great source of my past success in arms. I have never on the field of battle sent you where I was unwilling to go myself, nor would I now advise you to a course which I felt myself unwilling to pursue. You have been good soldiers; you can be good citizens. Obey the laws, preserve your honor, and the government to which you have surrendered can afford to be and will be magnanimous.

N. B. FORREST, *Lieutenant-General.*"

As soon as the Kentuckians were paroled and permitted to make their way home they left in squads of from twenty-five to one hundred.

Crossing West Tennessee, they soon reached their homes in Western Kentucky, every honorable man determined to make as good a citizen as he had made a good soldier, and with the fewest exceptions they lived honorable, upright lives altogether worthy of imitation.

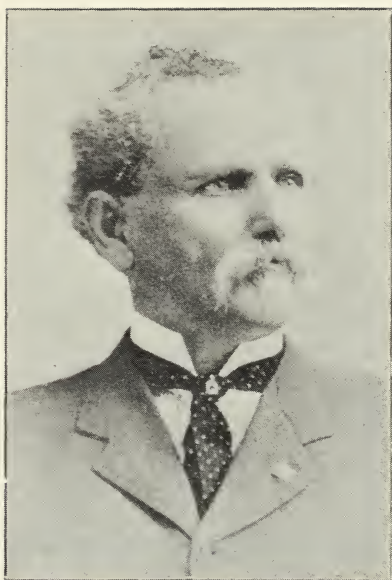
It has been said that the Southern armies were made up of the flower of the young, chivalrous manhood of the South, and in proof of that, from their numbers have been selected men to fill the most important positions in the gift of the people, the duties of which they have performed with ability and honesty unexcelled by any like number of public servants.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### *Biographical Sketches.*

EDWARD CROSSLAND.

Colonel Edward Crossland, of the Seventh Kentucky Cavalry, was born in Hickman County, Ky., June 30, 1827. He was educated in the common schools, and in early manhood was occupied in farming. Taking a leading place in his community, he was chosen as the first Sheriff of Hickman County under the Constitution of 1850. Subsequently he took up the study of law, and being admitted to the bar, engaged with success in the practice of that profession. From 1857 to 1859 he represented Hickman and Fulton Counties in the Legislature of the State. In April, 1861, he was among the first to organize companies for service in the Confederate States Army, and took his command to Nashville and thence to Harpers Ferry, Va., where a force was organized under J. E. Johnston. He was sworn into the service as a captain in Virginia, and was on duty in that capacity under Colonel Blanton Duncan and Colonel Thomas H. Taylor, in the First Kentucky Infantry, until promoted to the rank of major in that command and later to lieutenant-colonel. After the regiment was disbanded at the end of its year's enlistment he became Colonel of the Seventh Kentucky Infantry, May 25, 1862. He commanded the regiment under General Breckinridge at Vicksburg and the battle of Baton Rouge, La., and under Van Dorn in the two days' fight at Corinth, October 3-4, 1862. In 1863 he served under General Pemberton at the battle of Champion's Hill, and under J. E. Johnston in the campaign for the relief of Vicksburg during Grant's siege, and the defense of Jackson, Miss. Early in 1864, his regiment and the Third and Eighth Kentucky Infantry were mounted and did duty as cavalry, forming, with the Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry and Huey's battalion, the brigade of General Lyon, in Buford's division of General N. B. Forrest's command. He served under Forrest until the close of the war, participating in the battle of Brice's Cross-Roads and other famous combats in Mississippi, the operation on the Tennessee River, the cavalry fighting of Hood's campaign in Tennessee, including the famous defense of the rear guard on the retreat, and the engagement with Wilson's cavalry in the spring of 1865, when he was in command of the Kentucky brigade. After Colonel Crossland returned to his home he resumed the practice of law in the First Judicial District. He was elected Judge of the Common Pleas Court in 1866, but resigned from the bench in 1871 and took a seat in Congress as a representative of the First Kentucky District. After a service of two terms at Washington, he returned to the practice of law, with his residence at Mayfield. In 1880 he was elected Judge of the Circuit Court, an office which he filled with great ability until his death, September 11, 1881.



GEX. V. Y. COOK





## HYLAN B. LYON.

Brigadier-General Hylan B. Lyon was born in the State of Kentucky about the year 1836. He was appointed to the West Point Military Academy in 1852, and on graduation in 1856 was promoted in the army to second lieutenant of artillery. His first service was against the Seminole Indians in Florida, 1856-57. Then he was on frontier duty at various posts in California; in 1856 was engaged in the Spokane expedition, and in the battle September 5-7, 1858. He served later in Washington and Montana with promotion to first lieutenant, Third Artillery. There were very few officers of the United States Army who did not regret the great sectorial quarrel and the war that resulted therefrom, and yet there were few from the seceding States that did not obey the voice of their States and range themselves under the banner of the South. Where there were great divisions of sentiment, as in Kentucky, Missouri, etc., some remained in the army and did splendid service for the Union, while others were unsurpassed in their zeal and fidelity to the South. Hylan B. Lyon was one of this latter class. On April 30, 1861, he resigned his commission in the United States Army. He entered the service of the Confederate States, and was commissioned first lieutenant of artillery. He was first captain of Cobb's battery. By the 3d of February, 1862, he had been promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth Kentucky Regiment. He led his regiment at the battle of Fort Donaldson and was mentioned for gallantry by his brigade commander, Colonel John M. Simonton. After the Donaldson prisoners had been exchanged, Colonel Lyon and the Eighth Kentucky were placed in the Army of the West Tennessee, in the First Division of the First Corps. On the 5th of December, 1862, this division commanded by General Loyd Tilghman, had an encounter with the Federals at Coffeeville, which was a complete success for the Confederates. General Tilghman reported that the Eighth Kentucky, under Colonel H. B. Lyon, was conspicuous in the fight, where he "had seldom seen greater good judgment and impetuous gallantry shown by any officers or men." In June, 1864, Colonel Lyon was commissioned brigadier-general and in August he was assigned to the corps of General Forrest. This brigade consisted of the Third, Seventh, Eighth and Twelfth Kentucky Regiments. These troops, with their commanders, shared the glories and hardships of Forrest's campaigns in North Mississippi, Alabama and Tennessee. During the march of Hood into Tennessee, Lyon was very active, penetrating even into Kentucky. After the war he returned to his native State, where he has been honored with several important trusts, among them the position of warden of the penitentiary.

## VIRGIL Y. COOK.

Virgil Y. Cook was born at Boydsville, Graves County, Ky., November 14, 1848, son of William D. and Perneia Dodds Cook. Educated at Boydsville public school and Spring Hill Academy. Enrolled in Confederate service July 27, 1863. Mustered in August 9th, following, private in Company E, Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry. Detailed No-

venber 2, 1863 as courier and so remained until March 27, 1864, when transferred to Company H. Seventh Kentucky Mounted Infantry, Forrest cavalry. Participated in the battles and campaigns of that command; paroled May 16, 1865. Entered school on returning home, where he remained until June, 1866, when he went to Arkansas and engaged in mercantile pursuits at Grand Glaize, Jackson County, on Lower White River. In July, 1874, he founded the town of Olyphant, on the Iron Mountain Railroad, where he continued his mercantile business until 1884. In the meantime he purchased large tracts of land in the Oil Trough Valley, Independent County, to which place he removed in the latter year, continuing in the mercantile business until 1900. He was commander of Tom Hindman Camp, No. 318, United Confederate Veterans, Newport, Ark., for a number of years, and adjutant-general and chief of staff of the Arkansas Division, United Confederate Veterans, and major-general thereof for four years. Was connected with the Arkansas State Guard and Reserve Militia fifteen years, serving in the last capacity as major-general of the Arkansas State Guards. Served in the Spanish-American war as colonel of the Second Arkansas Infantry, United States Volunteers, serving in the Second Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, and Second Brigade, Second Division, Fourth Corps, and the First Separate Brigade, Second Corps, commanding at intervals, as senior colonel, each of these brigades, serving ten months and was mustered out February 25, 1899, with the regiment. Was a member of the Board of Trustees, University of Arkansas, for six years, and president of the Arkansas Historical Society and served as member of State Board Confederate Pensions. Is now a member of the Board of Managers, Endowment Fund, Hundrix College, and is major-general, commanding Third Division Forrest's Cavalry Corps, United Confederate Veterans, comprising Lyon's Kentucky brigade, Ross' Texas brigade, McCulloch's Missouri and Arkansas brigades, Thalls' Arkansas battery and King's Missouri battery. Retired from mercantile business in 1900 and from active operation of his Oil Trough plantation in 1907, having leased the latter for a number of years, some thirty-seven hundred acres in cultivation, for an annual money stipend. He resides at Batesville, Ark.

#### ABRAM BUFORD.

Brigadier-General Abram Buford was born in Kentucky in 1820. He entered the United States Military Academy in 1837, and at graduation in 1841 was promoted in the army to brevet second lieutenant of the First Dragoons. He served on the frontier and in the Mexican war, having reached by that time the grade of first lieutenant. He was brevetted at Buena Vista for gallant and meritorious conduct, was ordered again on frontier duty and was in the Santa Fe expedition of 1848. On October 22, 1854, he resigned, having then the rank of captain in the First Dragoons. He became a farmer near Versailles, Woodford County, Ky., being also at one time president of the Richmond & Danville Railroad. When it became evident that war between the North and South could not be averted, Captain Buford without hesitation cast his lot with the South. During the occupation of Ken-

tucky by Bragg and Kirby Smith in 1862, a cavalry brigade was organized in the State, of which Buford was put in command with a commission as brigadier-general, dated 3d of September, 1862. He retired from Kentucky with the cavalry command of General Wheeler and formed part of the latter's force at Murfreesboro. In the latter's campaign Buford's brigade was composed of the regiments of Colonel Smith, Grisby and Butler, in all about six hundred and fifty men, and was actively engaged in the cavalry fighting, including the La Vergne raid. Soon afterwards he was ordered to report to General Pemberton at Jackson, Miss., and by the latter was assigned to Port Hudson, La. In April he was ordered to Jackson with two regiments, and this was the nucleus of the brigade under his command, Loring's division, which took part in the battle of Baker's Creek, Johnston's operations against Grant, and the defense of Jackson. Included in the brigade were the Seventh Kentucky, Colonel Crossland, and part of the Third, Major J. H. Bowman. The Eighth Kentucky, mounted, was detached. Buford's command took a prominent part at Baker's Creek, and he was commended for his leadership. Remaining with the army under Johnston and later Polk, in his brigade in the early part of 1864, including five Alabama regiments, the Third, Seventh and Eighth Kentucky and Twelfth Louisiana. But he soon returned to the cavalry service with his three Kentucky infantry regiments, mounted, and given command of a division of Forrest's command, including the three Kentucky infantry regiments already named, Colonel Faulkner's Twelfth and Forrest's Alabama regiment, formed one brigade under Colonel A. P. Thompson, and the Tennessee brigade of Colonel T. H. Bell. With this command Buford took part in Forrest's spring campaign in West Tennessee, and was so prominent in the famous victory of Tishamingo creek that Forrest declared his obligations principally due to Buford. During the Atlanta campaign he took part in the operations in Northern Alabama and Tennessee in a number of engagements, among which Johnsonville is the most famous; and later he was with Forrest in the operation about Franklin and Murfreesboro and the rear guard fighting of Hood's retreat, until he was severely wounded at Richland creek, December 24th. In February, 1865, he was assigned to command all Alabama cavalry within the limits of General Taylor's department. After the close of the war he resumed the occupation of farming in Kentucky, and served again in the Legislature of 1879. His death occurred June 9, 1884, at Danville, Ill.

#### CHARLES WICKLIFFE.

Colonel Charles Wickliffe, Seventh Kentucky Infantry, killed at Shiloh, began his military career as a cadet at the United States Military Academy in 1835, was graduated in 1839 and entered active service as second lieutenant of the First Dragoons. He served on frontier duty until 1842; from 1843 to 1847 was engaged in farming and the practice of law at Blandville, Ky., and then went into the Mexican war as captain of the Sixteenth United States Infantry, winning promotion to major of the Fourteenth Infantry. After the disbandment of his regiment he returned to his home at Blandville, was elected to the



Legislature in 1850, and served as Commonwealth's Attorney, 1851-55. When the organization of troops for the Confederate service began he raised the Seventh Infantry and was commissioned colonel. He served with this regiment at Columbus under General Polk in the fall and winter of 1861 and was commandant of the post until assigned to the brigade of Colonel Stephens, in February. After the evacuation of Columbus and fall of Fort Donelson he was with the army at Corinth, went into his first battle of the Confederate war at Shiloh. General Cheatham, in his official report, spoke of "the distinguished services of Colonel Wickliffe, who, after noble conduct under my own eye on Sunday, received his mortal wound at about 12 m. on Monday, bravely leading a charge, having previously borne a conspicuous part in Colonel Maney's engagement during the early part of the day."

ALBERT P. THOMPSON.

Colonel Albert P. Thompson, at the organization of the Third Kentucky Infantry Regiment, under Colonel Loyd Tilghman, at Camp Boone, early in July, 1861, was elected lieutenant-colonel. Tilghman was soon promoted to brigadier-general and Thompson to colonel. The Third Regiment, under Colonel Thompson, formed part of Breckinridge's brigade at Bowling Green during the winter of 1861-2, and with that command fell back into Tennessee and on to Corinth, Miss., after the capture of Fort Donelson. Colonel Thompson was in command of his regiment during the operation of Breckinridge's troops in the defense of Vicksburg in the summer of 1862. At the battle of Baton Rouge, La., August 5th, he led with distinguished gallantry a brigade composed of the Third, Sixth and Seventh Kentucky and the Thirty-fifth Alabama, until he fell severely wounded in a charge upon the enemy. In October he was again on duty in command of his regiment, which had been left in Mississippi when Bragg advanced into Kentucky, at the bloody assault upon the Federal works at Corinth. Here he and his men fully sustained the reputation they had made on other fields. The next military operation in that field were those attending General Grant's attempt to flank Vicksburg by way of the Mississippi Central Railroad, and at the battle of Coffeeville, December 5th, Colonel Thompson, then in charge of his brigade, succeeded General Rust of Arkansas, was particularly commended for his good judgment and gallantry in command of the left wing of General Tilghman's forces. In May, 1863, when Grant had begun his last and successful campaign against the river stronghold, Colonel Thompson marched from Jackson with six companies of mounted men, reached the field of Raymond in time to protect the retreat of General Gregg. Subsequently he took part in General J. E. Johnston's operations for the relief of Vicksburg, and the fighting about Jackson, in Buford's brigade of Loring's division. After the battle of Chickamauga, General N. B. Forrest, having had a serious disagreement with General Bragg, returned to Mississippi and began the organization of a cavalry corps. General Buford was assigned to a command of a division under Forrest and Thompson to a command of a mounted brigade including his regiment and the Seventh, Eighth and Twelfth

Kentucky, to which Jeffrey Forrest's Tennessee regiment was added. In the middle of March, 1864, Forrest began his advance northward, Buford's division taking the advance, and part of the Kentuckians, yet unmounted, trudging along cheerfully on foot. On the 26th the Confederates reached Paducah, where there was a fort in the western part of the town held by a Federal garrison. Colonel Thompson, riding at the head of his brigade through the town, approached the fort which had refused to surrender and attempted its capture by assault. But he was met with a terrific volley, in which he was instantly killed by the explosion of a shell. Had he lived longer he would doubtless have received the commission of brigadier-general, a rank which had practically been his throughout most of his distinguished career.

DANIEL R. MERRITT.

Surgeon Daniel R. Merritt, M.D., of Mayfield, was born and reared in Kentucky, and educated at Lebanon. In 1859 he was graduated professionally at the Jetterson Medical College, Philadelphia, and he then began the practice, which was interrupted in 1861, by the Civil war. When the issue came he promptly devoted himself to the cause of the Southern independence, and enlisted in the Seventh Kentucky infantry (Colonel Crossland's regiment). He was made regimental surgeon. He was on duty with this regiment in the hospital service for two years during its service at Shiloh, Vicksburg, Baton Rouge, and in Mississippi during Vicksburg campaign. Subsequently he served with the Thirty-fifth Alabama Infantry, in charge of field hospital, in Mississippi until the Third Kentucky, Colonel A. P. Thompson's regiment, with which the Seventh was consolidated, was mounted. He was then assigned to that command, with which he served with General Forrest, participating in the battle of Guntown, the raid to Paducah, Ky., the North Alabama campaign, and the operations of Forrest's cavalry during Hood's winter campaign in Tennessee. Finally at the battle of Selma, Ala., in the spring of 1865, he was taken prisoner by the Federal troops of General J. H. Wilson, ending his Confederate service. After the close of the war Dr. Merritt engaged in the practice of medicine in Graves County, and continued it with success, achieving a high standing in his profession, until his retirement in 1897. In 1867 he was married to Sophia, daughter of James Briggs, and by this union has five children living—Beauregard Merritt, M.D., a graduate of Marion Simms College, St. Louis, now practicing in Graves County; Orlando M., William, Ernest, Ella (wife of G. W. Thorpe), and Ivan. Dr. Merritt is a great favorite socially, and in business affairs is active and enterprising. In 1899 he was elected president of the Exchange Bank, of Mayfield.

CHARLES F. JARRETT.

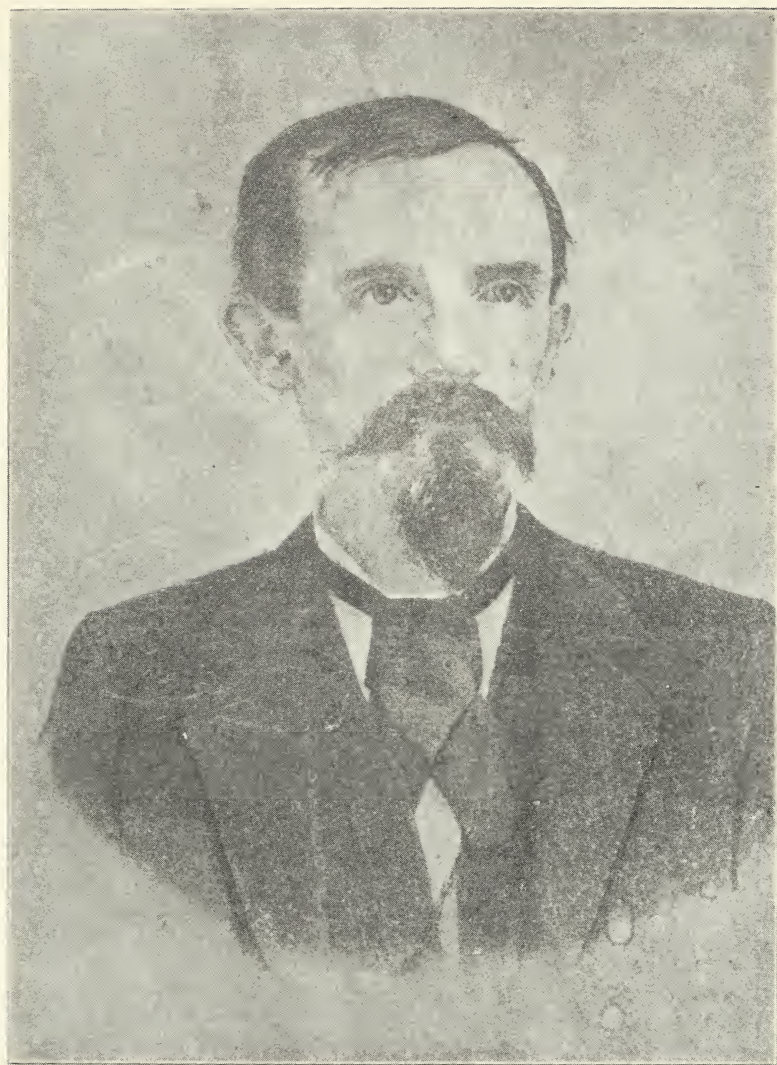
Charles F. Jarrett, of Hopkinsville, commander of Ned Merriweather Camp, U. C. V., was born in that city in 1844, the only child of G. W. and Emily Gant Jarrett. His father, a native of Virginia, when only nineteen years of age, went to Mexico, locating at Santa

Fe, where he engaged in business. He crossed the old Santa Fe trail before Fremont, took the first cannon over the Western plains, and was very successful in business as well as a participant in many exciting adventures. Returning later to St. Louis, he finally made his home at Paducah. Charles F. Jarrett was reared at the later place and educated at Center College until he left school in 1861 to enter the Confederate service. He became a member of Company D, Third Regiment Kentucky Infantry, and was mustered in at Camp Boone. Loyd Tilghman was the first colonel, and after he was promoted to general Colonel Albert P. Thompson took command. After the regiment left Bowling Green it was with that part of the brigade which was not at Fort Donelson, but fought with General Breckinridge at Shiloh, where it suffered severely. Lieutenant-Colonel Ben. Anderson commanding the regiment, and Major A. Johnston were wounded early in the fight, and at the close of the second day's battle, the remnant of the regiment retired from the field under command of Lieutenant C. H. Meshaw, the ranking officer present for duty. The Third was with the army at Corinth, then moved to Coffeeville, was at Vicksburg during the naval bombardment, participating in the battle of Baton Rouge, returning to Vicksburg fought at Chickasaw Bayou, served in Buford's brigade, Loring's division, during Grant's campaign in May, 1863, taking part in the battle of Champion's Hill (of Baker's Creek) and being there cut off from Pemberton's command, participated in General J. E. Johnston's operations for the relief of Vicksburg. During the siege of Jackson, Private Jarrett, who had faithfully performed the duty of a soldier during all these operations, was made aide-de-camp to General Buford. The brigade was soon mounted and assigned to duty under Forrest, with whom the Third Regiment was actively engaged during the remainder of the war, participating in the attack on Paducah, the capture of Fort Pillow, the victory at Brice's Cross-Roads and the great capture of Federal stores at Johnsonville, as well as many other famous deeds. When General Lyon succeeded to command the brigade, Jarrett served upon his staff, and during the last four months of this service he was provost marshal of Forrest's military court, moving with the army. He surrendered with General Forrest at Gainsville, Ala., in May, 1865. With the restoration of peace he engaged in the tobacco trade at Paducah, which he has continued with much success. In 1872 he was married to Susan McComb, and in 1875 he bought his farm near Hopkinsville, one of the most expensive and valuable in that section. He was one of the organizers of the United Confederate Veteran's camp at Hopkinsville, and has since that time been continuously honored with the office of commander.

#### G. A. C. HOLT.

Colonel G. A. C. Holt was born in Salem, Livingston County, Ky., March 2, 1840; graduated from the Louisville Law School in 1859, and was among the first of the young men of Kentucky to volunteer in defense of the Southern Confederacy, enlisting in Company H, Third Kentucky Infantry, under Colonel Loyd Tilghman. He was soon elected captain of his company, held the rank of lieutenant-colonel,





COL. G. A. C. HOLT.





commanding the regiment (mounted) while Colonel A. P. Thompson, Tilghman's successor, was in command of the Kentucky brigade with General Forrest, and was promoted to colonel after the death of Thompson at Paducah, March 25, 1865. He was wounded at Jackson, Miss., causing paralysis of the right hand and arm, from which he never recovered. Returning to his home in 1865 he resumed the study of law, was successful in the practice; served his State as Senator two terms, as president of the Senate, and Lieutenant-Governor. In recent years he removed to Memphis, Tenn.

#### HENRY S. HALE.

Major Henry S. Hale, of Mayfield, former Treasurer of State of Kentucky, was born near Bowling Green, Ky., May 4, 1836. His father, Nicholas Hale, son of the soldier of the war of 1812, came from Virginia with the latter and settled in Graves County. Major Hale's family moved to Graves County when he was a boy, and died there in his youth. He received his education in the county schools. In 1861, with true Southern spirit and a heart full of love for the "Sunny South," he espoused the cause of the Confederacy, for which he fought gallantly throughout the war. He entered service as captain of a company in the Seventh Kentucky Infantry Regiment, was soon promoted to major, and was in command of the regiment in several hard-fought battles. He was severely wounded in the left hip at Harrisburg, Miss., and disabled for several months, when he was recalled by General Forrest, and for gallantry on the battlefield at Brice's Cross-Roads promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and assigned to the Third and Seventh consolidated regiments. The following description of him as a soldier, which appeared in a Mayfield paper, is worthy of reproduction: "Major Hale was a young man of about twenty-four years of age. He was as full of zeal and chivalry as the fine climate and good soil of Southern Kentucky could make one. He was a live wide-awake officer, a man for emergencies, and would undertake anything he was commanded to do by his superior officers. Nothing was impossible with him. He had a loud, clear voice, and a fine presence, and made a fine impression; in short was a model soldier. He commanded the regiment in some of the hardest fought battles, and always did it knightly and elegantly. His conduct in the face of the enemy was always inspiring to others. At one time, when the regiment showed signs of wavering, he snatched the colors and ran forward, flaunting them in the face of the enemy. The effect was magical; every man moved forward and the enemy was driven from his position." Returning to his home in 1865, Major Hale was married November 8th of that year, to Virginia A. Gregory, of Mississippi. In 1866 he was elected Sheriff of Graves County, and after four years' service he was elected State Senator in 1871. He was also chairman of the Democratic County Committee for several years. In 1876, at the organization of a national bank at Mayfield, he was chosen president, a position he held for sixteen years, at the end of that time being appointed by Governor Buckner to fill the unexpired term of Judge Sharp as State Treasurer. At the end of the

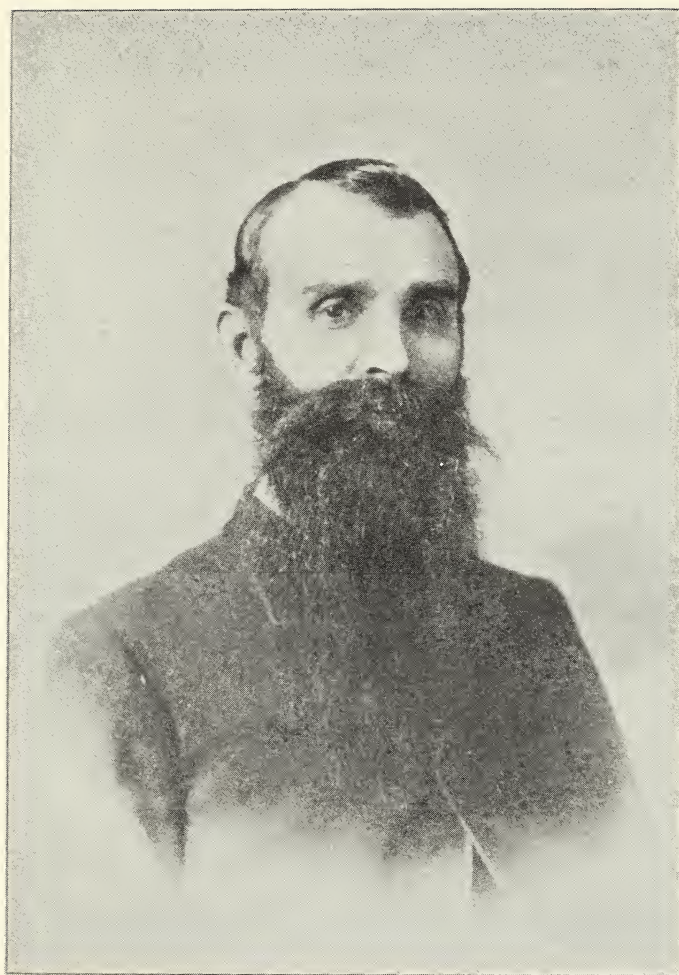
term he was nominated by acclamation in the Democratic State Convention and elected by a large majority at the polls, to the same office. The able manner in which he conducted the affairs of the State Treasury extended his reputation as a financier among the business men of the State. In 1895 he was the Democratic candidate for Secretary of State, but shared in the general defeat of his ticket. Major Hale was a leading spirit in the founding of the West Kentucky College, an institution of which the people of Mayfield are justly proud. In all relations—to the State, the church and the community—he has demonstrated his sterling worth and the integrity of true manhood. In his family there are six children living—Nathan A., cashier of the First National Bank, of Mayfield; William Lindsay, Assistant Treasurer of State during his father's term; Henry S., a graduate of Center College; Joseph Theodore, Annie B., and Mary E., wife of Prof. E. O. Lovett, of Princeton University.

ROBERT A. BROWDER.

Robert A. Browder was born to David and Mary (Smith) Browder in Fulton County, Ky., on the 10th day of August, 1840. A farmer, he gave four years of the prime of life to his country's call in defense of the Southern cause. At the close of the war, returned to his home in Fulton County and on the 29th day of November, 1870, was married to Miss Phila M. Patterson. To this union were born five children, three of which have long since passed away, there remaining Mrs. Bessie Bence and Miss Jesse Hunter Browder, now living in Fulton, Ky. For ten years he continued in his chosen avocation on the farm, until failing health demanded a change to some business of less exposure, and in 1875 moved to Fulton, Ky., where he has lived incessantly in various avocations and serving his friends of the county as Assessor for eight years and Magistrate five years, which office he now holds. He and family are all members of the Methodist church, South, and he is adjutant of Camp Jim Pirth, No. 880, U. C. V., and has been since its organization in 1897, and has always manifested great interest in the organization and in helping his more unfortunate comrades. He is now living in Fulton, Ky.

J. A. COLLINS.

Captain J. A. Collins was born November 12, 1836, spent his boyhood and young manhood in the southern part of Graves County, and was one of the leading young men of that section. At the commencement of the Civil war he assisted in organizing Company A, of the Seventh Kentucky Regiment and was elected first lieutenant of that company, of which Captain James Pirtle was captain. The first engagement in which that command was engaged was Shiloh in which Captain Pirtle was the first man in the regiment to fall, receiving a wound which rendered him unfit for service for the remainder of the war. Lieutenant Collins assumed command of the company and led it in all the hard fighting of the first day of that engagement, until he received a wound which forced him to quit the field and rendered him unfit for service for a long while. Just before the breaking out of



CAPT. J. A. COLLINS.





the war he was united in marriage to Miss Jannie Taylor, a beautiful and bright young lady of Dukedom. She accompanied her husband in quite a number of the movements of the regiment and endeared herself to all the command. Since the war and up to the death of Mrs. Collins, she and her husband were leaders in everything pertaining to the organization of the U. C. V. and the betterment of the condition of all ex-Confederates. They were leaders in the work of erecting the handsome Confederate monument in the cemetery at Fulton. Lieutenant Collins was in command of the company at Camp Burnett when the author of this book was mustered into the service and has been his life-long friend.

#### HENRY GEORGE.

Henry George, of Graves County, Ky., soldier, legislator and State official, was born in Graves County, Ky., in 1847. He entered the Confederate service in November, 1861, as a private in Company A, Seventh Kentucky Infantry, and served with that command throughout the war, participating in many engagements, among them Shiloh, Baker's Creek, Corinth, Jackson, Tishamingo Creek, Guntown, Paducah, Franklin, Nashville, Murfreesboro, Montebello and Selma; was shot in the knee at Harrisburg, and at Selma received a saber cut in the arm and was captured by Wilson's forces. After his return to Kentucky Mr. George completed his education, and taught school and engaged in mercantile business for several years. After serving as Deputy Clerk of Graves County he was elected to the Lower House of the Legislature in 1876, and to the State Senate in 1878. In 1888-91 he was Indian Agent in Arizona and California, then resigned and was re-elected to the State Senate. After serving two and a half years as Warden of the Kentucky Penitentiary, by appointment, in 1893, he again retired from office until 1898, when he was appointed State Commissioner of Penitentiary. Has been for the last five years Commandant of the Kentucky Confederate Home.



# Muster Roll of Kentucky Volunteers, C. S. A.

## EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY

### FIELD AND STAFF

Henry C. Burnett, Col.	J. S. Jewett, A. C. S.	John R. Jackson,
H. B. Lyon, Col.	S. W. Jewell, A. C. S.	Sergt.-Maj.
H. B. Lyon, Lieut.-Col.	Morrison Wilcox, A.C.S.	D. Holmes Browder,
A. R. Shacklett,	H. Mounts, A. Q. M.	Sergt.-Maj.
Lieut.-Col.	Nolle Mounts, A. Q. M.	J. C. Finney, Q.M. Sergt.
R. W. Henry, Maj.	Giles Cobb, A. Q. M.	Thos. C. Skinner,
Jabez Bingham, Maj.	H. M. U. McKinney,	Q. M. Sergt.
James Allison, Sur.	A. Q. M.	K. D. Chandler,
D. A. Linthicum,	J. A. Minnies, Adjt.	Q. M. Sergt.
Asst. Sur.	R. R. Roland, Adjt.	J. L. Waltrip, Ord. Sergt.
J. W. Smith, Asst. Sur.	John Couch, Adjt.	Thos. W. Blandford,
Jos. L. Gregory, Chap.	J. H. Bemiss, Adjt.	Hospital Steward.

### COMPANY "A"

R. C. Slaughter, Capt.	Brown, W. H.	Mounts, J. M.
J. W. Davidson, Capt.	Brown, T. O.	McClendon, J. M.
J. W. Davidson,	Brown, C. C.	McClendon, J. R.
1st Lieut.	Brown, W. L.	McClendon, W. G.
T. B. Jones, 1st Lieut.	Browder, D. H.	McClendon, A.
T. B. Jones, 2d Lieut.	Buckhanan, John.	McElroy, A. J.
S. W. Jewell, 2d Lieut.	Browder, T. O.	Orr, E. G.
James W. Hamilton,	Carver, L. J.	Patterson, R. M.
2d Lieut	Cates, J. H.	Perry, Wm.
C. L. Tapp, 2d Lieut.	Chandler, S. M.	Prather, J. C.
F. Byant, 1st Sergt.	Chandler, J. M.	Prather, H. C.
C. J. Tapp, 1st Sergt.	Clark, G. W.	Qualls, John.
M. Winns, 2d Sergt.	Clayton, R. C.	Quinn, R. F.
M. Springfield, 2d Sergt.	Chandler, K. D.	Quinn, S. F.
W. M. Brown, 3d Sergt.	Cobb, P.	Robey, E.
W. H. Brown, 3d Sergt.	Cobb, W. F.	Slayton, W. D.
F. A. Owens, 4th Sergt.	Cobb, W. H.	Springfield, W. L.
J. W. Rust, 4th Sergt.	Combs, A.	Stodghill, J. H.
F. A. Owen, 5th Sergt.	Couch, B.	Tapp, B. F.
J. F. Quinn, 1st Corpl.	Cox, J. K.	Taylor, A.
S. M. Chandler,	Cruise, J. W.	Timmons, E. H.
1st Corpl.	Dickerson, John.	Tippett, P.
M. Springfield, 2d Corpl.	Donhoo, B.	Timmons, F.
C. C. Crabtree, 2d Corpl.	Farquhar, Thos.	Todd, W.
S. A. Prather, 3d Corpl.	Fowler, J. J.	Thomas, R.
T. M. Ashby, 3d Corpl.	Gouch, T. I.	Tompkins, J. M.
F. Ashby, 4th Corpl.	Graham, W. D.	Veach, Joseph.
W. H. Bailey, 4th Corpl.	Hall, L. B.	Veach, James.
	Hays, F. M.	Veach, J. W.
Ashby, F. M.	Jones, W. H.	Veazy, Simeon.
Ashby, G. W.	Jones, T. H.	Webster, Wm.
Ashby, T. M.	Jones, A. N.	Whitsell, A. J.
Asher, Y.	Knight, R.	Whitsell, P.
Bailey, B. D.	Langston, A. B.	Williams, G. W.
Bailey, H. E.	Mangum, John.	Williams, E.
Bailey, M. H.	Masoncup, T.	Wright, Frank.
Brooks, John.	Matterson, W. M.	Yarbrough, Abner,
Brooks, R.		



## COMPANY "B"

Jabez Bingham, Capt.	Franklin Gilhart,	Lacey, W. B.
J. W. Brown, Capt.	4th Corpl.	Ladd, J. H.
J. S. Wall, 1st Lieut.		Martin, R. J.
R. S. P. Pool, 1st Lieut.	Baker, S. W.	Martin, Robt.
J. W. Brown, 1st Lieut.	Bond, Winfrey.	Mounts, Thomas.
R. S. P. Pool, 2d Lieut.	Barnes, G. W.	Murphy, W. T.
J. L. Miller, 2d Lieut.	Boyd, James E.	Murphy, G. W.
W. L. Dunning,	Boyd, W. H.	Murphy, Joseph T.
2d Lieut.	Brown, J. A.	McAllister, R. P.
J. R. Gilfoy, 2d Lieut.	Bryant, H. H.	McConnell, L. C.
J. W. Brown, 2d Lieut.	Burchett, D. A.	McNear, James.
J. W. Brown, 1st Sergt.	Carner, James W.	Parsley, A. J.
G. R. White, 1st Sergt.	Chappell, James W.	Parsley, J. F.
W. L. Dunning,	Claxton, Wm.	Pierce, W. S.
2d Sergt.	Cook, W. F.	Pool, D. A.
F. M. Watkins, 2d Sergt.	Copeland, Thos.	Rainey, A. A.
C. B. Wolfe, 2d Sergt.	Davis, W. N.	Riley, Thomas.
J. E. Kelley, 2d Sergt.	Dunning, Joseph T.	Robertson, Sam.
J. S. Goodwin, 3d Sergt.	Dunning, J. W.	Sizemore, W. J.
C. B. Wolfe, 3d Sergt.	Dunning, John.	Sizemore, D. W.
J. A. Jackson, 3d Sergt.	Faulkner, E. C.	Smith, J. E.
B. F. Wimberly,	Faulkner, Curdor.	Smith, Wm. R.
4th Sergt.	Ford, John.	Smith, F. R.
J. E. Kelley, 4th Sergt.	Franklin, G.	Southard, Ephrium.
W. L. Howard,	Glass, R. P.	Southard, F. S.
4th Sergt.	Goodwin, E. C.	Storm, J. L.
Josiah White, 5th Sergt.	Griffith, W. H.	Swartzell, C. J.
G. M. Wilson, 5th Sergt.	Hart, Joseph.	Thompson, H. H.
W. H. Jackson,	Hayden, R. H.	Thompson, J. W.
5th Sergt.	Hill, J. J.	Turner, J. J.
J. R. Gilfoy, 1st Corpl.	Hollingsworth, J. W.	Turner, R. P.
J. E. Smith, 1st Corpl.	Howell, N. B.	Wade, I. K. P.
J. H. Hamby, 2d Corpl.	Howell, J. M.	Wade, P. H.
J. W. Dunning, 2d Corpl.	Howell, Miles.	Wade, Hamton.
J. T. Harris, 3d Corpl.	Howton, D. H.	Watkins, G. W.
A. J. Parsley, 3d Corpl.	Hutchinson, B. F.	Watkins, W. L.
H. Wade, 4th Corpl.	Jackson, J. R.	Wilson, Robert.
S. W. Baker, 4th Corpl.	Kennedy, N. R.	

## COMPANY "C"

R. H. Fristoe, Capt.	W. T. Albritton,	Burgess, L.
J. E. Burchard, 1st Lieut.	5th Sergt.	Cannada, W. M.
G. W. Hughes, 2d Lieut.	J. B. Burnett, 5th Sergt.	Cannon, G. W.
R. W. Mahan, 2d Lieut.	J. B. Burnett, Serg.-Maj.	Chapman, D. H.
R. T. Albritton, 2d Lieut.	J. L. Dent, 1st Corpl.	Chapman, J. W.
R. T. Albritton,	J. T. Cargill, 1st Corpl.	Doil, J. D.
1st Sergt.	A. A. Biggs, 2d Corpl.	Dossett, G. W.
J. A. Rouse, 1st Sergt.	J. T. Mason, 3d Corpl.	Elliott, W. M.
W. T. Albritton,	J. C. Finney, 3d Corpl.	Fistoe, J. S.
1st Sergt.	R. T. Davis, 3d Corpl.	Hall, B. C.
J. C. Finney, 2d Sergt.	Wm. Ward, 4th Corpl.	Houser, F.
J. A. Rouse, 3d Sergt.	J. C. Finney, 4th Corpl.	Hughes, B. F.
T. J. Dossett, 3d Sergt.	J. W. Chapman,	Jones, R. G.
J. T. Allcock, 3d Sergt.	4th Corpl.	Lawrence, D. L.
W. T. Albritton,		Lilley, T. J.
3d Sergt.	Adams, J. C.	Mason, W. W.
J. T. Allcock, 4th Sergt.	Allcock, D. O.	Masters, John.
R. T. Adams, 4th Sergt.	Armstead, Joe.	Murphy, E. H.
J. S. Fristoe, 5th Sergt.	Baker, German.	McNeill, H. R.

McNeill, W. H.	Reaves, W. B.	Ward, W. D.
McNeill, J. N.	Russell, D. M.	Watson, N. T.
McNeill, W. D.	Russell, C. W.	Watson, J. W.
McNeill, F. M.	Sladyen, J. M.	Weaver, M. S.
McReynolds, J. H.	Smith, T. B.	Whitamore, J. M.
Perry, L. T.	Stuart, J. W.	Whitlow, J. T.
Pryor, J. D.	Tilley, W. C.	Whitlow, C. N.
Reaves, H.	Thomas, J. J.	Wilkins, K.

## COMPANY "D"

A. R. Shacklett, Capt.	Bassett, J. T.	Jett, Elijah.
J. H. Goodloe, Capt.	Bates, Isaac.	Johnson, Ben.
T. J. Scott, Capt.	Bennett, J. C.	Knight, Jesse.
J. H. Goodloe, 1st Lieut.	Bennett, J. D.	Locker, John.
T. J. Scott, 1st Lieut.	Blew, John.	Mason, J. A.
J. J. Dennis, 1st Lieut.	Boyakin, J. J.	Miller, Isaac.
T. J. Scott, 2d Lieut.	Brewer, B. R.	Mullens, J. W.
J. J. Dennis, 2d Lieut.	Bryant, Geo. W.	Mullens, Thos. W.
T. B. Dame, 2d Lieut.	Conne, T. O.	Oliver, James.
J. C. Bennett, 2d Lieut.	Dame, E.	Preston, J. D.
A. W. Rev, 1st Sergt.	Donnahoe, W. S.	Ray, A. B.
S. H. Stratton, 2d Sergt.	Donnahoe, Wm.	Ray, Joe.
B. R. Brewer, 2d Sergt.	Donnahoe, A.	Staton (Skeets) Wm.
D. N. Snider, 3d Sergt.	Dossett, Wm.	Staton, Wm.
J. A. Ray, 3d Sergt.	Dossett, L.	Stetve (Skeets), Wesley.
J. A. Ray, 4th Sergt.	Drake, George.	Stetve, Wesley.
T. B. Dame, 5th Sergt.	Eastwood, Wiley.	Stringer, S.
J. Miller, 2d Corpl.	Fraser, John.	Tavender, J. R.
D. N. Snider, 2d Corpl.	Hancock, Wm.	Tavender, J. W.
S. Pitt, 3d Corpl.	Hendricks, J. L.	Taylor, W. E.
J. A. Mason, 3d Corpl.	Hughes, C. W.	Vancleave, Jesse.
W. B. Worthington,	Humphrey, E. W.	Vinson, Thomas.
4th Corpl.	Jacobs, James.	Worthington, W. B.
T. W. Mullins,		
4th Corpl.		

## COMPANY "E"

F. M. Headley, Capt.	J. H. Brock, 2d Corpl.	Irby, Wm.
N. T. Jennings, 1st Lieut.	Abrose Tudor,	Jones, John.
J. W. Hollman, 1st Lieut.	3d Corpl.	Lane, G. W.
B. J. Mason, 2d Lieut.	Wm. Gray, 4th Corpl.	Lee, John.
J. W. Hollman, 2d Lieut.		Lofton, A. J.
Daniel Brown, 2d Lieut.	Ausenbaugh, Charles.	Malone, James.
Dunning Dills, 2d Lieut.	Ausenbaugh, James.	Mason, F. M.
John Sisk, 2d Lieut.	Chandler, Thos.	McKinney, O. E.
A. J. Sisk, 1st Sergt.	Clark, Giles.	Nations, D. J. H.
John Lee, 1st Sergt.	Dawson, W. W.	Roahrbach, J. H.
G. W. Jennings,	Dills, D.	Sims, John.
2d Sergt.	Dills, John.	Stafford, J. S.
Daniel Brown, 3d Sergt.	Eisan, H.	Terrell, R. H.
B. D. Vaughn, 4th Sergt.	Eisan, F. M.	Todd, Joshua.
Peyton Dockery,	Ferrell, A. J.	Utey, Wm.
5th Sergt.	Franklin, Wm.	Vaughn, E.
Wesley Woodward,	Garner, H.	Vaughn, A. J.
1st Corpl.	Hale, Israel.	Weathers, J. H.
Hiram Eison, 1st Corpl.	Howerton, M. B.	

## COMPANY "F"

James Powell, Capt.	J. F. Page, 3d Corpl.	Moore, W. H.
W. J. Clements, 1st Lieut.	W. A. Rhea, 4th Corpl.	Moore, W. R.
John Couch, 1st Lieut.	Albert Craig, Musn.	McHoy, J. P.
John Couch, 2d Lieut.	Browning, J. A.	Price, G. P.
J. K. Laffoon, 2d Lieut.	Bunton, J. H.	Price, W. E.
B. D. Morton, 2d Lieut.	Clark, J. N.	Rhea, J. H.
B. D. Morton, 1st Sergt.	Davis, H. T.	Rhea, A. J.
W. A. Ligon, 1st Sergt.	Davis, M. H.	Robertson, S. D.
W. A. Ligon, 2d Sergt.	Davis, W. J.	Ross, P. E.
D. T. Thomas, 3d Sergt.	Derling, James.	Sisk, J. B.
A. Hawkins, 4th Sergt.	Fisher, A. D.	Sisk, R. W.
W. A. Ligon, 5th Sergt.	Hart, T. H.	Staton, J. O. P.
J. H. Bacon, 1st Corpl.	Huggins, J. E. C.	Thomas, J. N.
J. F. Robertson, 2d Corpl.	Jeffers, J. W.	Uzzle, Wm.
	Johnson, J. W.	Walker, A. S.
		Whitfield, J. W.

## COMPANY "G"

John A. Buckner, Capt.	J. H. Mitchell, 4th Corpl.	Lester, J. B. R.
F. G. Terry, Capt.	J. Lester, 4th Corpl.	Maberry, John.
R. W. Henry, 1st Lieut.	Alexander, Wm.	Malone, T. D.
G. H. Wilford, 1st Lieut.	Alexander, Lenas.	Malone, Alex.
W. P. Davis, 1st Lieut.	Atkins, J. W.	Manning, Allen A.
P. R. Davis, 2d Lieut.	Boatwright, J. A.	Mitchell, E.
F. G. Terry, 2d Lieut.	Bowland, Thos.	McEntire, Thos. J.
G. H. Wilford, 2d Lieut.	Bowland, W. T.	Nichols, John.
Wm. D. Smith, 2d Lieut.	Brewer, W. H.	Osborne, J. S.
Lee, Turner, 2d Lieut.	Choat, Thomas.	Poston, A. B.
G. H. Wilford, 1st Sergt.	Chrisman, Wm.	Reed, Wm.
J. H. Mitchell, 1st Sergt.	Cochran, J. W.	Roberts, John.
Lee, Turner, 2d Sergt.	Cunningham, W. C.	Roberts, James O.
J. S. Harvey, 2d Sergt.	Delawson, Wm.	Rouslan, W. T.
J. E. Story, 3d Sergt.	Edwards, Robt.	Saville, James.
W. D. Smith, 4th Sergt.	Edwards, Thos. B	Shelton, Washington.
C. H. Elliott, 4th Sergt.	Farley, John.	Sills, James.
L. Hendricks, 5th Sergt.	Faukner, Chas. B.	Smith, Wm. M.
W. T. Wilson, 5th Sergt.	Frith, J. R.	Stallings, James.
J. H. Kennedy, 1st Corp.	Greenwood, R. H.	Stallings, Reuben.
W. T. Etheridge, 1st Corpl.	Hallowell, J. W.	Stallings, Joseph.
W. G. Brewer, 2d Corpl.	Hendrick, Thos.	Stokes, W. H. H.
W. T. Etheridge, 2d Corpl.	Hick, O. C.	Stores, Joseph E.
A. B. Crawley, 2d Corpl.	Humphreys, Calhoun.	Thomas, John W.
L. L. Mershon, 3d Corpl.	Jones, John J.	Tyler, Henry.
A. B. Crawley, 3d Corpl.	Lester, Samuel.	Watwood, David N.
	Lester, Richard.	Williams, Reuben R.

## COMPANY "H"

G. M. Davidson, Capt.	A. D. Landrum, 2d Lieut.	J. L. Waltrip, 2d Sergt.
R. R. Rowland, Capt.	H. T. Rowland, 2d Lieut.	Logan Field, 3d Sergt.
John G. Bonner, Capt.	B. Davidson, 2d Lieut.	J. P. Whitsell, 3d Sergt.
R. R. Rowland, 1st Lieut.	J. J. Dennis, 1st Sergt.	G. C. Harralson, 4th Sergt.
W. H. Moore, 1st Lieut.	A. D. Landrum, 1st Sergt.	G. J. Davis, 4th Sergt.
Logan Field, 1st Lieut.	H. Ballantine, 1st Sergt.	G. W. Crews, 5th Sergt.
W. H. Moore, 2d Lieut.	A. D. Landrum, 2d Sergt.	S. A. Allen, 5th Sergt.
J. G. Bonner, 2d Lieut.		J. L. Waltrip, 1st Corpl.
Logan Field, 2d Lieut.		

J. B. Higdon, 1st Corpl.  
J. E. Long, 2d Corpl.  
S. A. Allen, 3d Corpl.  
J. F. Linton, 3d Corpl.  
H. T. Rowland,  
4th Corpl.  
W. McElroy, 4th Corpl.

Atkins, M. B.  
Balentine, Joseph.  
Breckenridge, R. H.  
Chapman, W. T.  
Cobb, Thomas J.  
Davis, Wm.  
Dervice, Joseph.  
Donly, John.  
Eastwood, Ira S.  
Eastwood, Perry A.  
Edwards, E. A.

Fisher, Geo. B.  
Forarty, John.  
Frants, Isaac.  
Gibson, Ben P.  
Gray, John.  
Harralson, B. F.  
Harris, Jesse.  
Hoskins, B. R.  
Infield, Joseph.  
Jones, Thomas.  
Kahras, Jacob.  
Lamaster, Michael.  
Lamb, Ben. F.  
Lambkin, James.  
Lashbrook, A. J.  
Levy, John E.  
Ligon, W. T.  
Meslay, W. C.

Mitchell, James A.  
McDowell, Wm.  
McDowell, Fines E.  
McDowell, David.  
Oldham, Henry.  
Osborne, Vincent.  
Ramsay, R. H.  
Son, A. B.  
Sandifer, C. F.  
Stoll, James O.  
Thomas, Xerxes.  
Thomas, B. D.  
Waltrip, Joseph W.  
White, Joseph H.  
Whitsell, John P.  
Wilkerson, G. W.  
Wilkerson, John M.  
Willingham, Felix A.

## COMPANY "I"

H. U. McKinney, Capt.  
N. B. Riley, Capt.  
G. H. Page, 1st Lieut.  
J. T. Redford, 1st Lieut.  
N. B. Riley, 2d Lieut.  
R. B. Waters, 2d Lieut.  
W. A. Hodges, 2d Lieut.  
C. Riley, 2d Lieut.  
W. A. Hodges, 1st Sergt.  
J. M. U. Hinds,  
1st Sergt.  
J. C. Fleming, 2d Sergt.  
M. Hogan, 2d Sergt.  
J. H. Page, 3d Sergt.  
J. A. Daniel, 3d Sergt.  
J. T. Redford, 4th Sergt.  
C. C. Morrow, 4th Sergt.  
J. J. Stuart, 5th Sergt.  
J. F. Sanders, 5th Sergt.  
W. H. Smith, 1st Corpl.

C. Riley, 2d Corpl.  
Mike Burke, 2d Corpl.  
J. U. Hines, 3d Corpl.  
W. M. Allen, 3d Corpl.  
J. A. Daniel, 4th Corpl.  
B. F. Dalton, 4th Corpl.

Anderson, W. O.  
Anderson, M.  
Bagby, W. M.  
Bibb, W.  
Browning, J. H.  
Burnett, R. M.  
Cole, J. T.  
Cormann, C.  
Dabbins, R. S.  
Dalton, A. D.  
Duerson, C. F.  
Edwards, S. D.  
Edwards, H. C.

Frey, J.  
Garner, J. W.  
Gill, E.  
Hawkins, J. T.  
Head, M.  
Keller, J.  
Lamb, R.  
Miller, J. H.  
Miller, J.  
Miller, S.  
Oaks, T. M.  
Ozark, J.  
Page, N.  
Perrin, H.  
Poor, W. W.  
Ring, J. W.  
Russell, E.  
Smith, C. W.  
Williamson, R.  
Wood, J. W.

## COMPANY "K"

F. A. Ragsdale, Capt.  
W. D. McKay, Capt.  
W. D. McKay, 1st Lieut.  
G. C. Duncan, 1st Lieut.  
J. C. Alexander,  
2d Lieut.  
H. C. Dunbar, 2d Lieut.  
G. C. Duncan, 2d Lieut.  
J. A. Duncan, 2d Lieut.  
T. T. Kirkland (or  
Kirtland), 2d Lieut.  
J. H. Bemis, 2d Lieut.  
G. C. Duncan, 1st Sergt.  
J. A. Duncan, 1st Sergt.  
S. McKay, 1st Sergt.  
J. A. Duncan, 2d Sergt.

S. McKay, 2d Sergt.  
J. B. Wyatt, 2d Sergt.  
S. McKay, 3d Sergt.  
A. Y. McQuown,  
3d Sergt.  
R. T. Meenach,  
4th Sergt.  
S. McKay, 4th Sergt.  
T. W. Blanford,  
4th Sergt.  
T. W. Blanford,  
5th Sergt.  
J. H. Bemis, 5th Sergt.  
J. B. Wyatt, 5th Sergt.  
R. T. Meenach,  
5th Sergt.

J. B. Wyatt, 1st Corpl.  
J. S. Crawford, 1st Corp.  
J. Parker, 1st Corpl.  
James S. Crawford,  
2d Corpl.  
S. M. Battell, 2d Corpl.  
J. Parker, 2d Corpl.  
C. A. Siegel, 2d Corpl.  
J. Parker, 3d Corpl.  
R. T. Meenach, 3d Corpl.  
C. A. Siegel, 3d Corpl.  
C. A. Siegel, 4th Corpl.  
T. W. Blanford,  
4th Corpl.  
J. W. Anderson,  
4th Corpl.



Abrams, J.	Hayman, H.	Murray, T.
Armstrong, Saml.	Hays, John.	McBurnie, Wesley.
Bates, W. W.	Hermann, A.	McCarty, D.
Bent, Robert.	Hendricks, Robt.	McCulloch, Charles.
Black, John S.	Hewett, E.	McGuire, Joseph.
Bowman, W. R.	Howe, J. H.	McGuire, Mike.
Brown, T. J.	Huff, Ben.	McVey, John.
Burke, M.	Hukill, F. M.	Powell, Mike.
Cain, Peter.	Hunter, E. M.	Riddle, W. R.
Campbell, Jacob.	Johnson, Frank F.	Shegog, James.
Carey, John.	Jones, Wm.	Sharpless, J. A.
Cissell, Richard.	Keller, Joseph.	Skaggs, Eugene.
Davis, Ed.	Kenney, Martin.	Stewart, J. W.
Davis, W. A.	Kinney, Robert.	Taylor, Ed.
Donovan, John.	Leer, A. J.	Thomas, J. H.
Duffy, George.	Lemmon, James Mc.	Thompson, Wm.
Fitzpatrick, Garnett.	Little, Samuel.	Turner, Ben.
Femt, John.	Logan, Charles.	Wesson, J. P.
Freeborn, Isaac.	Miles, Wm. K.	Wilson, Isaac.
Green, Charles.	Moore, W. S.	Wubble, Henry.
Haigh, John T.	Murran, C.	

## THIRD REGIMENT MOUNTED INFANTRY

## FIELD, STAFF AND BAND

L. Tilghman, Col.	J. P. Humphreys	S. V. Quisenberry,
A. P. Thomson, Col.	Asst. Sur.	Sergt. Maj.
G. A. C. Holt, Col.	A. S. Ashe, Asst. Sur.	R. F. Hamlin,
A. P. Thompson,	T. J. Bosley (or J. T.),	Com. Sergt.
Lieut. Col.	Chap.	W. Austin, Com. Sergt.
B. Anderson, Lieut. Col.	J. J. Ungerer, Chap.	G. G. Bugbee,
A. Johnson, Lieut. Col.	J. S. Boyers, A. C. S.	Ord. Sergt.
G. A. C. Holt, Lieut. Col.	F. H. Kelly, A. C. S.	John W. Houlin,
B. Anderson, Maj.	A. Boyd, A. Q. M.	Q. M. Sergt.
A. Johnson, Maj.	W. M. Cargell, A. Q. M.	F. J. Dallam
J. H. Bowman, Maj.	T. A. Duncan, A. Q. M.	Hosp. Stewd.
T. T. Barnett, Maj.	P. Ellis, Adjt.	D. P. McGuire,
J. W. Thompson, Sur.	R. B. L. Sorey, Adjt.	Hosp. Stewd.
J. P. Humphreys, Sur.	J. C. Small, Adjt.	T. F. Casey, Mus.
J. B. Saunders,	A. M. Goodwin, Adjt.	J. A. Dallam, Mus.
Asst. Sur.	R. L. McGoodwin,	R. C. Purdy, Mus.
	Sergt. Maj.	

## COMPANY "A"

A. Johnston, Capt.	J. D. Hurt, 2d Corpl.	Duese, A. V.
R. P. Ratcliffe, Capt.	A. P. Jones, 3d Corpl.	Dunavant, G.
F. J. Staton, Capt.	J. T. Scott, 3d Corpl.	Dunn, Denison.
Hugh Blackwell, Capt.	W. H. Brian, 4th Corpl.	Dupriest, J. J.
R. F. Stone, 1st Lieut.	J. B. Malcom, 4th Corpl.	Duvall, N. B.
H. Blackwell, 1st Lieut.	J. W. Baker, Mus.	Dyke, E.
J. L. Noe, 1st Lieut.	W. H. Rose, Mus.	Eison, Ham.
J. F. Staton, 1st Lieut.		English, A. J.
R. P. Ratcliffe, 2d Lieut.	Bailey, W. M.	English, Nathan.
J. F. Staton, 2d Lieut.	Beshiers, G. W.	Estes, A. W.
Jas. L. Noe, 2d Lieut.	Bond, D. F. B.	Fain, T. M.
Jas. P. Bryen, 2d Lieut.	Bowerman, F. M.	Faughn, M. F.
H. W. Williams,	Boland, A. J.	Finley, J. B.
2d Lieut.	Clark, E. G.	Finley, L. J.
W. C. Clements,	Coker, W. J.	Farmer, John.
2d Lieut.	Cooper, W. H.	Ford, Henry.
F. J. Staton, 3d Lieut.	Cosey, G. W.	Foster, S. O.
W. C. Clements,	Cosey, Joseph.	Frizzell, N. L.
1st Sergt.	Cosey, Lem.	Gordon, J. T.
R. T. Cooper, 1st Sergt.	Corsey, J.	Gowen, J. C.
J. P. Bryen, 2d Sergt.	Coursey, G. W.	Gregory, S. J.
N. J. Bowland, 2d Sergt.	Covington, J. C.	Hale, J. C.
R. J. Covington,	Covington, J. R.	Haley, A. A.
2d Sergt.	Covington, A. A.	Hamby, G. H.
H. W. Williams,	Cox, J. R.	Harrison, S. M.
3d Sergt.	Cox, Jesse.	Heath, W. H.
W. A. Scott, 3d Sergt.	A. J.	Henry, T. A.
N. J. English, 3d Sergt.	Crenshaw, C.	Hester, G. W.
W. A. Scott, 4th Sergt.	Crenshaw, W. C.	Holland, A. N.
S. H. Hester, 4th Sergt.	Crowell, Richard S.	Holland, A.
Josiah Jordans,	Cupps, G. W.	Holland, W. A.
5th Sergt.	Coker, J. J.	Hurt, W. A.
D. C. Stahl, 1st Corpl.	Davidson, J. B.	Hurley, John.
W. H. Brian, 1st Corpl.	Davis, J. A.	Jackson, James.
N. L. McCloud, 2d Corpl.	Dodson, Charles.	Jackson, J. S.

Jenkins, Louis.  
 Johnston, W. H.  
 Johnston, J. C.  
 Johnston, J. P.  
 Johnston, J. O.  
 King, W. J.  
 Kirk, O. or A.  
 Lawhorn, W. T.  
 Lindsay, S. M.  
 Lindsay, M. A.  
 Lindsay, R. W.  
 Lises, J. E.  
 Malcom, J. M.  
 Malcom, G. W.  
 Malcom, W. R.  
 Morris, W. H.  
 Morris, Henry.  
 Moss, F. G.  
 Murrell, R. W.  
 Murphy, W.

McBride, W.  
 McClaren, E. R.  
 McBride, W. C.  
 McCord, W. J.  
 Oliver, J. N.  
 Phelps, S.  
 Philley, M. A.  
 Philley, W. C.  
 Prevo, T. J.  
 Price, John.  
 Price, J. P.  
 Pullum, John.  
 Ragsdale, J. M.  
 Robbins, W. H.  
 Rothwell, J. G. or F.  
 Satterfield, Thomas.  
 Satterfield, James.  
 Scott, T. J.  
 Sergeant, Hugh.  
 Sheppard, J. W.

Stephens, J. S.  
 Stevens, James.  
 Stahl, W.  
 Stice, J. N.  
 Stokes, G.  
 Story, Thomas.  
 Story, W. H.  
 Stubblefield, Henry.  
 Stubblefield, W. H.  
 Stokes, R.  
 Taylor, L. W.  
 Waddy, Jackson.  
 Washburn, R. K.  
 Watson, John.  
 Wilson, A.  
 Winchester, M.  
 West, J. F.  
 Wyatt, J. H. C.  
 Wyatt, W. S.  
 Yates, W. W.

## COMPANY "B"

J. H. Bowman, Capt.  
 C. H. Meshaw, Capt.  
 C. H. Meshaw, 1st Lieut.  
 George W. Timberlake  
 1st Lieut.  
 U. L. Stevenson,  
 2d Lieut.  
 J. A. Fuller, 2d Lieut.  
 Geo. W. Timberlake,  
 2d Lieut.  
 W. G. Ashbrook,  
 Brvt. 2d Lieut.  
 G. W. Timberlake,  
 3d Lieut.  
 J. K. Hudgens, 3d Lieut.  
 G. W. Ashbrook,  
 3d Lieut.  
 J. V. Seuter, 1st Sergt.  
 D. R. Longnecker,  
 1st Sergt.  
 J. W. Corman, 1st Sergt.  
 R. M. Ashbrook,  
 2d Sergt.  
 W. E. Hester, 2d Sergt.  
 J. W. Corman, 2d Sergt.  
 T. H. Kimbrough,  
 2d Sergt.  
 J. V. Seuter, 2d Sergt.  
 J. W. Corman, 3d Sergt.  
 W. G. Ashbrook,  
 3d Sergt.  
 T. H. Kimbrough,  
 3d Sergt.  
 R. C. Whitesides,  
 3d Sergt.  
 H. P. Ashbrook,  
 3d Sergt.  
 R. W. Jett, 4th Sergt.

D. R. Longnecker,  
 4th Sergt.  
 W. G. Ashbrook,  
 4th Sergt.  
 T. N. Kimbrough,  
 4th Sergt.  
 R. C. Whitesides,  
 4th Sergt.  
 J. T. Hill, 4th Sergt.  
 B. F. Hamilton,  
 4th Sergt.  
 W. E. Hester, 5th Sergt.  
 B. F. Hamilton,  
 5th Sergt.  
 R. C. Whitesides,  
 5th Sergt.  
 J. T. Hill, 5th Sergt.  
 C. C. Skaggs, 5th Sergt.  
 H. P. Ashbrook,  
 1st Corpl.  
 J. W. Corman, 1st Corpl.  
 T. N. Kimbrough,  
 1st Corpl.  
 J. T. Hill, 1st Corpl.  
 C. C. Skaggs, 1st Corpl.  
 M. C. Melton, 1st Corpl.  
 J. A. Fuller, 2d Corpl.  
 W. E. Hester, 2d Corpl.  
 W. G. Ashbrook,  
 2d Corpl.  
 R. C. Whitesides,  
 2d Corpl.  
 C. C. Skaggs, 2d Corpl.  
 M. C. Melton, 2d Corpl.  
 P. L. Williams,  
 2d Corpl.  
 H. H. Houston,  
 2d Corpl.

W. G. Ashbrook,  
 3d Corpl.  
 J. A. Fuller, 3d Corpl.  
 J. C. Heard, 3d Corpl.  
 M. C. Melton, 3d Corpl.  
 P. L. Williams,  
 3d Corpl.  
 J. S. Ward, 3d Corpl.  
 J. W. Corman, 3d Corpl.  
 J. S. Peebles, 4th Corpl.  
 J. T. Hill, 4th Corpl.  
 P. L. Williams,  
 4th Corpl.  
 J. S. Ward, 4th Corp.  
 T. G. Clapp, 4th Corpl.  
 J. C. O'Brien, Mus.  
 Allcock, J. B.  
 Ashbrook, T. E.  
 Austin, F. R.  
 Atherton, W. C.  
 Atherton, W. H.  
 Atherton, T. C.  
 Atherton, A. B.  
 Atherton, H. S.  
 Aver, E.  
 Baynham, B. C.  
 Beardon, B. F.  
 Bennett, B. C.  
 Boyd, F. M.  
 Boyd, Robert.  
 Breckenridge, R. A.  
 Burron, C. H.  
 Byassee, J. C.  
 Carico, J. H.  
 Carico, John.  
 Cary, J. M.  
 Clark, L. A.

Cobb, A. G.	Langford, D. C.	Rust, J. H.
Colar, James.	Leigh, A. J.	Samuels, H. C.
Cooper, Samuel.	Leigh, J. B.	Scarborough, D. C.
Cooper, W. S.	Leigh, G. W.	Sea, Edward.
Daniels, A. C.	Leigh, M. G.	Seay, J. W.
Daniels, John.	Linn, W. C.	Seay, J. B.
Davis, D. L.	Maxey, W. E.	Scarborough, W. H.
Dickerson, J. B.	Menser, J. N.	Simms, B. C.
Dickerson, F. M.	Menser, R. L.	Singleton, J. C.
Dickson, F. N.	Menser, W. H.	Smith, J. B.
Dougherty, M. H.	Miller, L. M.	Smith, H. D.
Edwards, T. H.	Mitchell, George.	Senter, J. M. F.
Edwards, Thomas.	Mitchell, James.	Sprouse, J. L.
Estes, C. C.	Morgan, Wm.	Steger, W. V.
Farmer, P.	Morris, J. M.	Stayton, J. J.
Finnigan, John.	Morris, Mike.	Stayton, W.
Fitzpatrick, C.	Mott, J. M.	Stayton, A. C.
Fowler, W. D.	Moyers, D. M.	Straub, Jacob.
Fowler, Warren.	Moyers, J. D.	Stretch, Thomas.
Garnett, J. S.	Moyers, J. H.	Sullivan, J.
Gholson, W. S.	Moyers, John.	Sweitzer, A. M.
Gibson, W. M.	McGary, F. M.	Thompson, J. W.
Graham, W. F.	McGary, M. A.	Todd, J. W.
Grant, G. H.	McGuire, D. P.	Todd, Wm.
Grant, W. N.	McKinney, L.	Todd, Joseph.
Hart, J. W.	Nuckols, J. H.	Turner, A. W.
Hays, W. P.	O'Conner, D.	Turner, Wm.
Harper, J. W.	O'Donnelly, W. J.	Wallace, Thos.
Heard, Wiley.	O'Neal, J. W.	Wallingham, G. W.
Heard, H. B.	Pollock, G. H.	Watson, Abe.
Heflin, D. L.	Pool, C.	Watson, Thomas S.
Hogan, Mack.	Potter, John.	Whitesides, Robert.
Hogan, David.	Ragsdale, T. E.	Wilson, J. H.
Holt, A. L.	Reasons, Wm.	Wilson, James.
Horner, W. D.	Record, S. S.	Wilfred, Harvey.
Houser, C.	Reynolds, Charles.	Winkle, J.
Houser, Henry.	Richardson, J. W.	Woodson, W. B.
Houser, C. S.	Robinson, D.	Woolridge, T. E.
Houser, N. C.	Rowland, A. W.	Woodward, W. H.
Howell, J. R.	Rudd, W. J.	Wright, David.
Jackson, J. T.	Rudolph, J. W.	Young, Wash.
Lane, Wm.	Rust, J.	

## COMPANY "C"

James M. Pearce, Capt.	W. C. Kinsolving,	J. T. Evans, 1st Corpl.
Ab. McGoodwin, Capt.	2d Sergt.	R. H. Perkins, 1st Corpl.
Ab. McGoodwin,	W. H. Carter, 3d Sergt.	C. C. McGary, 1st Corpl.
1st Lieut.	J. M. Howard, 3d Sergt.	R. H. Perkins, 2d Corpl.
(Gov.) T. W. Rucker,	W. H. McCarty,	C. C. McGary, 2d Corpl.
1st Lieut.	3d Sergt.	R. J. McCaslin, 2d Corpl.
(Gov.) T. W. Rucker,	J. M. Howard, 4th Sergt.	S. D. Lester, 2d Corpl.
2d Lieut.	W. B. Earley, 4th Sergt.	R. J. McCaslin, 3d Corp.
J. S. Wheeler, 2d Lieut.	W. H. McCarty,	W. O. Cantrell,
J. S. Wheeler, 3d Lieut.	4th Sergt.	3d Corpl.
W. H. Carter, 3d Lieut.	J. M. English, 4th Sergt.	W. C. Kinsolving,
R. Pool, 3d Lieut.	W. C. Kinsolving,	4th Corpl.
E. L. Bradley, 1st Sergt.	5th Sergt.	W. O. Cantrell,
B. D. Lay, 1st Sergt.	R. H. Perkins, 5th Sergt.	4th Corpl.
T. McKane, 2d Sergt.	J. Prince, 5th Sergt.	



G. D. McGowan, 4th Corpl.	Hollowell, W. H. Hollowell, Wm.	McLinn, J. R. O'Darnell, F. M.
T. Casey, Mus.	Hooper, C. S.	Patrick, Newton.
Robert Young, Mus.	Howard, W. B.	Potter, Samuel.
W. H. Evans, Mus.	Howell, W. H.	Prince, E. O.
R. C. Purdy, Mus.	Hunter, James O.	Quisenberry, James.
F. M. Moore, Mus.	Johnson, C. H.	Riley, H.
Beard, Alfred.	Jones, G. F.	Riley, J. W.
Blick, G. D.	Kennedy, J. R.	Rogers, D. F.
Blount, Miles.	Kennedy, O. T.	Rucker, D. B.
Bradley, R. J. W.	Kennedy, Isaac.	Scarberry, Robert.
Branden, M. W.	Kennedy, J. L.	Sevilles, S. W.
Burke, W. C.	Kent, J. H.	Shaw, W. D.
Burnett, J. M.	King, F. A.	Smiley, Henry.
Burns, J. W.	Mankins, S. B.	Smith, F. R.
Calhoun, J. S.	Martin, F. S.	Soerv, R. B. L.
Casey, T.	Martin, V. B.	Stevens, D. C.
Cook, J. B.	Martin, R. G.	Stone, J. W.
Darnell, A. G.	Mifhin, J. C.	Story, James.
Egnot, J. C.	Mitchusson, J. W.	Swartzell, Joseph.
Finley, F. M.	Moore, M. A.	Wadlington, C. H.
Garner, J. A.	Moore, G. W.	Walker, J. H.
George, J. J.	Moore, J.	Wash, J. W.
Goodwin, J. H.	Morse, E. S.	Wash, W. J.
Hart, W. A.	Murphy, Tim.	Watson, W. V.
Hayes, Uriah K.	McGary, T. E.	Watson, W. L.
Holder, D. S.	McGoodwin, R. L.	

## COMPANY "D"

Oscar J. Sonies, Capt.	J. W. Campbell, 4th Sergt.	Ashley, W. G.
S. J. Oates, Capt.	O. F. Rosencrantz, 4th Sergt.	Ayers, J.
Milton Kinkead, Capt.	J. F. Kelley, 4th Sergt.	Baird, R. M.
P. Ellis, 1st Lieut.	G. O. Heyden, 5th Sergt.	Bigger, Ed. D.
M. Kinkead, 1st Lieut.	O. F. Rosencrantz, 5th Sergt.	Bowman, G. W.
J. A. Turk, 1st Lieut.	A. W. Wilcox, 5th Sergt.	Brame, L. R.
S. J. Oates, 2d Lieut.	T. H. Byrd, 5th Sergt.	Brame, G. J.
J. A. Turk, 2d Lieut.	J. C. Small, 1st Corp.	Brame, G. R.
J. H. Jarrett, 2d Lieut.	J. H. Alderson, 1st Corpl.	Brockman, Wm.
M. Kinkead, 2d Lieut.	A. J. Simmons, 2d Corpl.	Buckler, John.
J. H. Jarrett, 3d Lieut.	J. F. Kelley, 2d Corpl.	Buckler, H. H.
J. H. Keon, 3d Lieut.	T. B. Fauntleroy, 2d Corpl.	Bugbee, G. G.
T. P. Gibson, 1st Sergt.	O. A. P. Pool, 3d Corpl.	Burrus, W. E.
F. W. Thomas, 1st Sergt.	J. Woolfolk, 3d Corpl.	Byrd, P. H.
A. J. Simmons, 1st Sergt.	J. G. Brooks, 3d Corpl.	Calhoun, John C.
W. H. Hand, 2d Sergt.	T. B. Fauntleroy, 3d Corpl.	Caverhill, C. H.
A. J. Simmons, 2d Sergt.	S. C. Taylor, 4th Corpl.	Chapman, C. W.
J. G. Brooks, 2d Sergt.	Jourdon Flournoy, 4th Corpl.	Cloud, Conrad.
J. A. Turk, 3d Sergt.	T. T. Ewell, 4th Corpl.	Cloud, Henry.
T. B. Brown, 3d Sergt.	T. B. Brown, Drummer.	Cobb, W. B.
J. W. Campbell, 3d Sergt.		Dallam, H. S.
O. F. Rosencrantz, 3d Sergt.		Davis, W. D.
F. W. Thomas, 4th Sergt.		Duke, John.
		Duke, J. J.
		Edens, Paul.
		Ewell, C. L.
		Ewell, Thomas.
		Ewell, C. F.
		Farino, T. B.
		Fauntleroy, R. B.
	Arnes, August.	

Flournoy, J. J.	Morton, Chas. J.	Wilson, J. R.
Flournoy, George.	Moss, Edward.	Wilson, A. J.
Flournoy, Thomas.	Nelson, B. C.	Woolfolk, G. W.
Flournoy, Matchen.	Patterson, W. H.	Younger, Charles.
Frazier, Joseph.	Peasley, S. L.	
Fullerton, J. T.	Pell, R. G.	J. J. Armstrong, Sergt.
Fuqua, L. A.	Perkins, Sam.	J. W. Wright, Sergt.
Garrett, Gid.	Pigg, Sam.	T. J. Ray, Sergt.
Geoghegan, Saml.	Pell, L. D.	R. Marshall, Corpl.
Glenn, T. H.	Phillips, C. H.	Wm. Redman, Corpl.
Grace, P. R.	Prince, Thomas.	
Grace, J. P.	Purcell, Henry.	Allen, James.
Grief, W. A.	Quigley, F.	Bice, S. H.
Grief, T. V.	Rabb, A. W.	Brooks, W. D.
Gwathmey, John.	Ransdall, D. W.	Brown, Saml.
Hancock, J. C.	Reed, Charles.	Burgess, M.
Haydon, D. C.	Ritter, W. A.	Burke, James.
Hinton, C.	Roark, Z. B.	Carpenter, T. B.
Hord, Ewell.	Rochelle, John.	Cowan, A. B.
Hord, H. E.	Saunders, J. B.	Davis, D. T.
Husband, H. L.	Saunders, I.	Dixon, J. H.
Jarrett, C. W.	Scott, H. G.	Dixon, A. J.
Jarrett, John.	Settle, Milton.	Gaddy, Thomas.
Jarrett, C. F.	Shanklin, J. F.	Gilmore, John (or Jno.
Johns, Jno.	Stevens, R. M.	H.)
Johnson, J. T.	Stewart, J. A.	Hodges, A. F.
Jones, H. L.	Stogdale, J. T.	James, S. W.
Jones, G. V.	Stogdale, John.	Jones, G. V.
Kelley, John.	Stone, J. W.	Luker, M.
Kerr, J. W.	Thomas, T. W.	Miller, J. L.
Lay, B. D.	Thompson, G. R.	Pearson, J.
Lay, S. W.	Vanderwort, J. C.	Reese, Charles.
Lambdin, W. F.	Watkins, J. C.	Rowlett, Wm.
Leach, Jno W.	Wear, W. N.	Sisk, J. H.
Lefler, W. N.	Webb, J. M.	Sisk, J. W.
Lovelace, T. J.	Whitlow, F. M.	Smith, J. H.
Mattill, D. W.	Wilson, W. W.	Tripp, W. H.
Mattill, G. H.	Wilson, A. W.	Weaver, W. H.
Milliken, Wm.	Wilson, S. B.	Welch, R.
Moore, S. C.	Wilson, P. P.	

## COMPANY "E"

J. M. Emerson, Capt.	W. M. Adams, 2d Sergt.	T. J. Bullion, 3d Corpl.
J. P. Ridgeway, Capt.	B. F. Powell, 2d Sergt.	S. G. Duke, 3d Corpl.
W. M. Cargill, 1st Lieut.	J. F. Blalock, 3d Sergt.	T. M. Pirtle, 4th Corpl.
M. D. Emerson,	J. R. Wandell, 3d Sergt.	J. C. Carter, 4th Corpl.
1st Lieut.	F. M. Cannon, 4th Sergt.	L. J. Barton, Mus.
G. W. Thomas, 1st Lieut.	J. Williams, 4th Sergt.	
S. P. Ridgeway,	J. F. Cayce, 5th Sergt.	Adams, J. W.
2d Lieut.	T. M. Pirtle, 5th Sergt.	Austin, Charles.
G. W. Thomas, 2d Lieut.	B. W. Sanders,	Austin, L.
S. B. Edwards, 2d Lieut.	5th Sergt.	Austin, Wm.
M. D. Emerson,	J. F. Blalock, 1st Corpl.	Barton, W. G.
3d Lieut.	J. G. Wade, 1st Corpl.	Barton, Berry.
S. B. Edwards, 3d Lieut.	S. B. Edwards, 2d Corpl.	Beadles, D. R.
J. F. Cayce, 3d Lieut.	T. J. Bullion, 2d Corpl.	Benson, M. R.
G. W. Thomas,	A. F. Page, 2d Corpl.	Benson, James N.
1st Sergt.	F. M. Cannon, 3d Corpl.	Barton, L. J.
J. F. Cayce, 1st Sergt.	J. Williams, 3d Corpl.	Blalock, Wm. A.
F. M. Cannon, 1st Sergt.	A. F. Page, 3d Corpl.	Blalock, E. Dines.

Blalock, D. R.  
 Bragg, H. Bascom.  
 Bowden, John G.  
 Burton, Saml. C.  
 Campbell, W.  
 Cagle, Wm.  
 Cargill, Wm. P.  
 Cargill, Ervin A.  
 Cargill, Z. J.  
 Carter, G. Wash.  
 Chapman, Samuel.  
 Cochran, R. J.  
 Cochran, J. O.  
 Colley, A. W.  
 Dallam, Jerry F.  
 Davenport, J. P.  
 Dublin, Geo. A.  
 Dublin, James T.  
 Dublin, S. A.  
 Edwards, W.  
 Emerson, J. Ervin.  
 Fletcher, A. J.  
 Frensley, M. D.  
 Glover, R. J.  
 Greenwood, W. H.  
 Griffith, Wm.

Henry, John T.  
 Henry, John P.  
 Holland, E.  
 Hodges, Fred. T.  
 Holt, Mat. D.  
 Howard, J. W.  
 Kersey, J. D.  
 Kingston, J. S.  
 Kingston, C. C.  
 Kirkpatrick, A. L.  
 Meader, Wallace W.  
 Majors, T. J.  
 Meaders, J. Lee.  
 Meaders, Thos. B.  
 Meaden, Geo. W.  
 Mathis, J. Legram.  
 Morgan, J. R.  
 Moss, George W.  
 Moss, J. McL.  
 Mothearl, J. R.  
 Murrell, J. Good.  
 Murrell, Jack M.  
 McDaniel, J. C.  
 McDaniel, W.  
 McNeely, J. Y.  
 Nooner, E. P.

Orr, R.  
 Owens, W. E.  
 Page, Wm. L.  
 Perry, Ben. F.  
 Pryor, John A.  
 Rice, John W.  
 Roach, George.  
 Roberts, Eli F.  
 Saunders, James H.  
 Saunders, W. B.  
 Short, John H.  
 Simmons, J. T.  
 Smith, W. H.  
 Starks, L. W.  
 Sullins, H.  
 Thompson, J. F.  
 Wadlington, Pat.  
 Wallace, D. C.  
 Weil, B.  
 Williams, Robt.  
 Williams, James J.  
 Williams, Zach.  
 Williams, Ried.  
 Williams, D. B.  
 Wilson, Alex.  
 Wiman, J. C.

## COMPANY "F"

W. L. Stevenson, Capt.  
 J. Ashbrook, 1st Lieut.  
 J. N. Meshew, 2d Lieut.  
 T. J. O'Donnelly,  
 3d Lieut.  
 J. W. Wilson, 1st Sergt.  
 W. H. Greenwood,  
 2d Sergt.  
 R. L. Peck, 3d Sergt.  
 G. Brown, 4th Sergt.  
 R. E. Gholson, 5th Sergt.  
 J. Tisdale, 1st Corpl.  
 J. Maydole, 2d Corpl.  
 J. Simmons, 3d Corpl.  
 W. B. Middleton,  
 4th Corpl.

Atherton, W. C.  
 Atherton, T. C.  
 Atherton, M. H.  
 Atherton, N. H.  
 Atherton, A. B.  
 Billington, W. H.  
 Blanks, W. D.  
 Burroughs, B. F.  
 Childers, W. P.  
 Clapp, W. G.  
 Clapp, T. S.  
 Dell, H. H.  
 Dempsey, H. D.  
 Dempsey, W. S.

Edwards, Thomas.  
 Estes, C. C.  
 Futrell, J. L.  
 Garrett, J. S.  
 Gentry, W. S.  
 Grant, G. W.  
 Grant, N.  
 Griffy, George.  
 Hart, J. W.  
 Harris, W. H.  
 Havey, J. F.  
 Holt, W. H.  
 Hogan, M. D.  
 Howell, J. P.  
 Kirkpatrick, J. D.  
 Lee, D. T.  
 Leigh, A. J.  
 Leigh, M. G.  
 Leigh, G. W.  
 Leigh, J. B.  
 Leigh, J. M.  
 Mitchell, James.  
 Mitchell, George.  
 Mitchell, Thomas.  
 Myers, J. H.  
 McCarville, C.  
 McGary, F.  
 McGee, S.  
 Newman, D. P.  
 Olemps, T.

Owen, J. F.  
 Peal, H.  
 Paschal, W. M.  
 Priest, R. F. D.  
 Reeves, James.  
 Reynolds, Charles.  
 Roark, D. L.  
 Robinson, D.  
 Rudolph, J. W.  
 Rudolph, W. A., Sr.  
 Rudolph, J. L.  
 Rudolph, W. H.  
 Rudolph, W. A., Jr.  
 Sammons, J. H. or (W.)  
 Samms, Ad.  
 Skaggs, J. K.  
 Steger, P. H.  
 Stevens, J. M.  
 Stevens, J. L.  
 Tally, W. S.  
 Tally, Sanford.  
 Trice, A. J.  
 Turner, D. J.  
 Waters, Harrison.  
 Wilson, R. H.  
 Wilson, J. H.  
 Wright, David.  
 Yarbrough, J. H. or  
 (R.)  
 Young, Wash. S.

## COMPANY "G"

T. C. Edwards, Capt.	Castleberry, R. W.	Larrimore, T. J.
M. Riley, 1st Lieut.	Castleberry, J. M. or G.	Lents, W. M.
J. E. Morgan, 1st Lieut.	N.	Lents, M.
J. E. Morgan, 2d Lieut.	Castleberry, J. H.	Lovelace, T. E.
W. R. Owens, 2d Lieut.	Chandler, L. E. or (C.)	Lovelace, T.
L. V. Stice, 3d Lieut.	Chester, J. A.	McCloud, N.
J. T. Walpole, 3d Lieut.	Coggins, W. A.	McManus, N.
W. R. Owens, 3d Lieut.	Collins, B. F.	McManus, J. B.
T. H. Hall, 3d Lieut.	Collins, H. C. or (A.)	McManus, James.
J. T. Walpole, 1st Sergt.	Comperry, Jesse.	Nance, J.
N. W. Gallimore,	Copeland, Joseph.	Nichols, A.
1st Sergt.	Copeland, J. S.	Nichols, C.
N. W. Goheen, 1st Sergt.	Copeland, B.	Pearson, W. H.
J. R. Front, 1st Sergt.	Crowell, G. J.	Peay, T.
W. T. Wilson, 2d Sergt.	Cox, T. J.	Phipps, G. W.
S. W. Frizzell, 2d Sergt.	Cox, B. F.	Phipps, S.
W. F. Edwards,	Dark, Joe.	Reed, John.
3d Sergt.	Duncan, W.	Reeder, Jesse.
J. R. Front, 4th Sergt.	Edwards, C. N.	Reeder, Jacob.
C. J. Lord, 4th Sergt.	Edwards, S.	Reeder, John.
W. R. Owens, 5th Sergt.	English, W. L.	Reeder, James W.
F. R. Bowland,	Epps, R.	Reeder, John W.
5th Sergt.	Ely, J. F.	Riley, J. M.
J. L. B. Darnell,	Farmer, B.	Roach, W. J.
5th Sergt.	Farris, W. J.	Roberts, N. J.
J. B. Gilbert, 1st Corpl.	Feezor, J. W.	Roberts, L. U.
N. McLeod, 1st Corpl.	Finch, J. W. F.	Rucks, W. R.
H. M. Wade, 1st Corpl.	Finley, James.	Rose, J. C.
N. W. Gallimore,	Finley, Joseph.	Short, Alfred.
2d Corpl.	Finch, F.	Short, Joe.
W. A. Reed, 2d Corpl.	Finley, J. S.	Smith, A. D.
J. Darnell, 3d Corpl.	Fletcher, T.	Stice, W. B.
N. W. Goheen, 3d Corpl.	Ford, J. H.	Starks, A. J.
D. B. Castleberry,	Frizzell, T. W.	Sumner, J. N.
3d Corpl.	Gilbert, J. W.	Thompson, H.
H. M. Wade, 4th Corpl.	Goheen, E. C.	Thompson, John.
A. J. Green, 4th Corpl.	Hall, H.	Thompson, M.
A. J. Reed, 4th Corpl.	Hall, W.	Trimble, J. B.
	Hall, J. D.	Trout, Marcus.
Anderson, John.	Haly, H. B.	Trout, J. M.
Anderson, T. J.	Hamilton, G. W.	Tucker, J.
Angle, James S.	Hamilton, L. C.	Wallace, G.
Angle, John.	Harris, J. W.	Wallace, L.
Arant, E.	Harrison, G. W.	Wiatt, James.
Arthur, C. W.	Henson, O. E. B.	Wilkins, J.
Baker, B. F.	Henson, P. M.	Williamson, J. N.
Baker, John.	Hiett, J. E.	Wilson, W. J.
Binkley, J. A.	Hester, R.	Winchester, N.
Blankenship, B. B.	Houser, M.	Wofford, W.
Bourland, M. B.	Houser, J. M.	Wolverton, H. F.
Bowland, F.	Hunter, E. C.	Wood, A. G.
Casey, Samuel.	Jackson, T. J.	Wood, G. D.
Casey, Will.	Jackson, Thomas.	Wood, T. K.
Casey, H. J.	Johnson, B. F.	York, W. F.
Casey, L.	Jones, W. L.	York, Isaac.
Castleberry, J. F.	Lamb, W.	



## COMPANY "H"

G. A. C. Holt, Capt.	Bancom, W. M.	Martin, R.
T. A. Miller, Capt.	Barnett, F. M.	Miller, W. A.
T. A. Miller, 1st Lieut.	Barnett, J. D.	Miller, D. D.
J. P. Matthewson,	Beal, W. J.	McCarter, J. H.
1st Lieut.	Beal, W. N.	McGuire, Wm.
J. P. Matthewson,	Blackman, J. P.	McGuire, W. A.
2d Lieut.	Blakely, R. M.	McNabb, J. R.
A. H. Duncan, 2d Lieut.	Bonner, H.	McNabb, L. A.
J. M. J. Manning,	Bonner, J. H.	Nanny, Wm.
2d Lieut.	Buford, John.	Nanny, W. N.
A. H. Duncan, 3d Lieut.	Campbell, R.	Nix, W. M.
J. M. J. Manning,	Chrisman, James.	Owings, Joshua.
3d Lieut.	Crooks, Upton.	Penny, J. E.
J. M. J. Manning,	Curd, J. L.	Penny, L.
Ord. Sergt.	Curd, John.	Perry, J. L.
J. W. Nolin,	Curd, Edwin.	Petty, Ralph.
Q. M. Sergt.	Curd, S.	Pitt, R. E.
J. M. J. Manning,	Davis, George.	Pool, R. S. P.
1st Sergt.	Dodd, R. D. C.	Pratt, James W.
S. C. Miller, 1st Sergt.	Dorsey, B. H.	Purdon, W. H.
R. F. Stroud, 2d Sergt.	Dyre, Joe.	Rayburn, H. J.
S. C. Miller, 3d Sergt.	Dyre, W. C.	Rayburn, J. H.?
W. M. Wells, 3d Sergt.	Ellis, J.	Robertson, W. C.
R. B. Watkins, 3d Sergt.	Fain, J. M.	Robertson, G. D.
R. F. Hamlin, 4th Sergt.	Fitzgerald, John.	Robertson, G. F.
C. Miller, 4th Sergt.	Ford, J. F.	Ross, J. D.
W. M. Wells, 4th Sergt.	Ford, I. H.	Sanders, S. E.
J. R. Harding, 4th Sergt.	Fulcher, John.	Scott, Wm.
J. G. Gardner,	Gardner, J. H.	Shell, R.
5th Sergt.	Gardner, J. D.	Slaydon, Thomas.
W. M. Wells, 5th Sergt.	Gooding, John.	Skinner, W. L.
J. R. Harding, 5th Sergt.	Gordon, J. H.	Smith, J. Y.
W. T. Wade, 5th Sergt.	Grogan, R. D.	Smith, Walter.
S. F. Quisenbury,	Hamlin, W. M.	Smith, S. M.
Q. M. Sergt.	Hauer, James.	Smith, H. F.
J. M. Thompson,	Harding, Enoch.	Smotherman, J. G.
1st Corpl.	Harding, Noah.	Smotherman, J. H.
D. McLeod, 2d Corpl.	Hardy, W. E.	Stibblefield, J. J.
G. S. Smotherman,	Hardy, W. A.	Timmons, A. T.
3d Corpl.	Hart, David.	Trice, F.
M. G. Miller, 3d Corpl.	Holder, R. N.	Turner, B.
S. A. Jones, 3d Corpl.	Hunter, H. D.	Vance, J. P.
S. B. Parker, 4th Corpl.	Hunter, J. H.	Vandeave, W. J.
J. F. Ivie, 4th Corpl.	Jones, P.	Walston, Thomas.
S. A. Jones, 4th Corpl.	Jordon, A.	Walston, J. B.
H. Campbell, 4th Corpl.	Langston, A.	Ward, J. Y.
J. W. Nowlin, Mus.	Lawrence, J. D.	Weitz, Eli.
J. N. Thrift, Mus.	Lynn, E. H.	Wicker, James.
	Lynn, J. I.	Wilson, James.
Atkinson, J. L.	Lynn, L. C.	Wilson, Joseph.
Ayres, L. P.	Lord, Henry.	Wicker, J. C.
Alexander, W. A.	Mahan, James.	Wilkinson, R.
Baldwin, D.	Manning, C. G. T.	Wilson, J. P.
Bancom, Wm.	Matthewson, T.	Woodall, A. J.

## COMPANY "I"

W. M. Sheppard, Capt.	Carpenter, T. B.	Malone, Bethel.
T. C. Davis, 1st Lieut.	Colburn, Wm.	Marshall, R. H.
P. T. Brooks, 2d Lieut.	Cowan, A. B.	Miller, J. L.
J. W. Yarbrough,	Curry, A. J.	Nelson, J. N.
2d Lieut.	Davidson, W. F.	Nichols, R. G.
B. A. or B. F. Parker,	Davis, D. T.	Pearson, Isaac.
3d Lieut.	Dickson, J. H.	Penrod, Sam.
T. Merriman, 1st Sergt.	Dickson, A. J.	Perkins, C. W.
R. F. Ramsey, 2d Sergt.	Dickson, A. J.	Phillips, J. S.
M. W. P. Pool,	Dickson, D. T.	Phillips, M. M.
3d Sergt.	Dills, Wm.	Phillips, J. H.
A. E. Davis, 3d Sergt.	Dye, Abner.	Redman, Wm. T.
J. T. Ray, 4th Sergt.	Enlow, J. W.	Riley, M. T.
C. Reese, 5th Sergt.	Franks, J. N.	Rose, W. H.
J. Bagwell, 1st Corpl.	Gaddy, Thomas.	Rowlett, Wm.
J. M. Blair, 1st Corpl.	Gardner, Josiah.	Scott, Absolum.
J. W. Yarbrough,	Garrison, Green.	Sheets, W. H.
2d Corpl.	Gilmore, John.	Shook, B. F.
J. H. Prince, 3d Corpl.	Harris, J. W.	Sisk, J. W.
G. B. Catlett, 4th Corpl.	Harris, Wm.	Sisk, F. H.
	Hitch, W. C.	Smith, J. H.
Adams, John.	Hodges, A. F.	Snyder, John.
Allen, James.	Hooper, S.	Stephenson, T. B.
Anderson, E. W.	Hooper, S. J.	Thompson, Thomas.
Armstrong, W. T.	Howard, B. F.	Tripp, W. H.
Armstrong, J. J.	Howard, T.	Vandiver, E.
Austin, W. T.	Hunt, Joseph.	Vandiver, W. T.
Borland, A. S.	Hunt, John.	Wall, J. H.
Brice, L. H.	James, S. W.	Walker, J. N.
Brooks, W. D.	Jaynes, J. E.	Walker, J. M.
Brown, Sam.	Jenkins, W. R.	Walker, J. B.
Burgess, Mark.	Jenkins, L. D.	Walker, W. N.
Burks, J. M.	Jones, J. E.	Weaver, H. H.
Burks, James.	Jones, G. V.	Welch, Ramsey.
Bruce, F. M.	Kennedy, R.	Whitley, Wm.
Carmichael, Lee.	Lauder, J. H.	Wood, John.
Carpenter, R. W.	Locker, Marion.	Wright, J. W.

## COMPANY "K"

T. J. Barnett, Capt.	M. P. Dunn, 2d Sergt.	G. B. Brockman,
T. J. Barnett, Capt.	R. Cruce, 3d Sergt.	2d Corpl.
J. A. Fowler, Capt.	W. F. Young, 3d Sergt.	G. M. Brockman,
T. J. Barnett, 1st Lieut.	J. W. Wright, 3d Sergt.	2d Corpl.
E. B. Rose, 1st Lieut.	W. J. Charles, 4th Sergt.	J. W. Shoemaker,
H. Wallace, 2d Lieut.	W. J. Trimble, 4th Sergt.	3d Corpl.
E. B. Rose, 2d Lieut.	M. M. Phillips,	J. Shoemaker, 3d Corpl.
W. J. Charles, 2d Lieut.	4th Sergt.	W. Trimble, 4th Corpl.
R. B. Barnes,	C. W. Miles, 5th Sergt.	W. Barnes, 4th Corpl.
Brvt. 2d Lieut.	M. P. Dunn, 5th Sergt.	W. M. Barnes, 4th Corpl.
W. J. Charles, 3d Lieut.	J. A. Threlkeld,	
R. B. Barnes, 3d Lieut.	5th Sergt.	Adams, George.
E. B. Rose, 3d Lieut.	H. McKee, 5th Sergt.	Alvis, David.
D. W. Watts, 1st Sergt.	W. H. Check, 5th Sergt.	Aydelott, Thomas.
R. B. Barnes, 1st Sergt.	R. Hodge, 1st Corpl.	Barnes, Wm.
W. L. Ditterline,	J. R. East, 1st Corpl.	Bills, W.
1st Sergt.	T. Hamilton, 1st Corpl.	Bohannon, J. F.
R. B. Barnes, 2d Sergt.	W. L. Ditterline,	Borland, N. J.
W. J. Charles, 2d Sergt.	2d Corpl.	Brockman, G. F.

Brown, John.	Henry, Peter.	Phillips, J. S.
Bullion, George.	Higgins, A. B.	Phillips, J. H.
Canada, T.	Holmes, John.	Quarles, W.
Charles, A. S.	Hurley, J. J.	Reaves, J. C.
Cooper, S. D.	Jarman, Wm.	Redford, E. W.
Cooper, M.	Johnston, A. H.	Richmond, G. W.
Cravens, R.	Keef, J. W.	Riley, James.
Crozier, James.	King, W. C.	Riley, M. T.
Debold, H.	Light, Thomas.	Shamblin, Pinckney.
Ditterline, E. U.	Mellon, A.	Shelby, L. B.
Dunn, W. H.	Mitchell, Joseph.	Shelton, Joseph.
Dunn, M. L.	Monroe, Saml.	Shoemaker, Gideon.
Dunn, T. M.	Monroe, W. J.	Snodgrass, E. J.
Ditterline, E.	Moreland, G.	Stepp, J. V. (or B.)
East, James.	Morris, G. P.	Sterling, A.
Elliott, James.	Morris, J. K.	Sterling, H.
Elmore, Wm.	Myrick, R. F.	Stigall, R. T.
Evertson, O. G.	Myrick, H.	Stigall, T.
Flanoy, James J.	McGuire, D. R.	Ulenan, Joseph.
Franklin, M.	McKee, H. W.	Ulenan, J. U.
Franks, J. N.	Northern, Joseph J.	Vandiveer, W. T.
Frizzell, W. M. or Wm.	Page, G. W.	Vandiveer, Thomas.
Frohock, Wm. or W. M.	Partee, R. G.	Vaughn, James.
Frohock, A.	Parrish, H.	Walker, J. M.
Gaines, Saml.	Penrod, Sam.	Wampler, James.
Glass, R. F.	Penrod, J. S.	Winders, Geo. W.
Glass, B. F.	Perryman, W. H.	Young, R. L.
Harris, Thomas.	Phillips, H. T.	Younger, Joseph.
Harmon, H.		

## COMPANY "L"

D. A. Outlaw, Capt.	D. H. Brown, 4th Sergt.	Brown, A. H.
J. E. Morris, Capt.	B. F. Brown, 4th Sergt.	Brown, C. L.
J. R. Johnson, 1st Lieut.	J. R. Kemp, 5th Sergt.	Burnett, G. W.
H. H. Bynum, 1st Lieut.	E. B. Jordon, 5th Sergt.	Bryant, Wm.
A. Graves, 1st Lieut.	E. B. Butler, 5th Sergt.	Bushart, R. N.
P. Benford, 1st Lieut.	W. B. Jackson, 1st Corp.	Carpenter, H. J.
P. M. Willingham,	J. T. Bynum, 1st Corpl.	Chalk, S. G.
2d Lieut.	W. J. Bushart,	Chambers, W. F.
G. W. Thompson,	2d Corpl.	Clark, J. J.
2d Lieut.	N. J. Bushart, 2d Corpl.	Cleaves, D. S.
W. J. Bushart, 2d Lieut.	W. J. Willingham,	Corum, J. H.
S. W. McMurry,	3d Corpl.	Crutchfield, J. H.
Brvt. 2d Lieut.	D. I. Murphy, 3d Corpl.	Davidson, J.
A. G. Graves, 2d Lieut.	R. W. Pair, 4th Corpl.	Dillon, J. B.
W. J. Bushart, 3d Lieut.	D. I. Murphy, 4th Corpl.	Dillon, John S.
C. R. Miner,	D. F. Sane, 4th Corpl.	Donelson, R. P.
Brvt. 2d Lieut.	A. Brown, Mus.	Dunn, Jesse.
P. M. Willingham,		Erwin, J. H.
1st Sergt.	Alexander, R. C.	Erwin, S. B.
J. E. Morris, 1st Sergt.	Armstrong, S. M.	Fagan, J. K.
C. D. Shelby, 2d Sergt.	Arrington, J. S.	Finch, F. M.
C. D. Davis, 2d Sergt.	Baldwin, J. W.	Finch, G. W.
J. B. Bushart, 2d Sergt.	Bayles, W. L.	Freeman, G. P.
T. J. Arrington,	Bell, F. M.	Gardner, Peter.
3d Sergt.	Bell, J. T.	Gardner, R. N.
J. M. Reeds, 3d Sergt.	Bell, J. A.	Gibson, J. B.
J. B. Bushart, 3d Sergt.	Berry, L. D.	Gills, W. A.
S. A. Hicks, 4th Sergt.	Bishop, J. S.	Glover, W. J.
E. F. Butler, 4th Sergt.	Brennan, Wm.	Harper, T. J.

Haynes, J. H.  
 Heath, G. P.  
 Hobban, G. W.  
 Holland, J. J.  
 Holland, G. W.  
 Holt, H. C.  
 Hundley, W. S.  
 Irwin, Hamilton.  
 Jackson, J. W.  
 Kilgore, W.  
 Lawrence, W. L.  
 Little, J. F.  
 Murphy, D. G.  
 Murphy, Wm.  
 McMurry, M. P.

Nall, J. A.  
 Nall, W. J.  
 Nash, G. R.  
 Patterson, J. P.  
 Phelps, J. P.  
 Reed, T. J.  
 Riley, John.  
 Rork, Francis.  
 Rothrock, R. H.  
 Roscoe, S. H.  
 Roscoe, Joseph.  
 Roscoe, T. J.  
 Seabeaugh, John.  
 Seal, J. W.

Shelby, J. W.  
 Singletary, D. J.  
 Smith, J. L.  
 Smith, J. A.  
 Spicer, H. F.  
 Stigall, G. S.  
 Stone, Samuel.  
 Tidwell, A. J.  
 Tweedle, A.  
 Ward, M.  
 Watson, A. G.  
 White, T. H. B.  
 Willingham, J. P.  
 Wyatt, W. C.

## COMPANY "M"

Wm. Lindsay, Capt.  
 J. C. Horne, Capt.  
 F. M. Stewart, Capt.  
 J. C. Horn, 1st Lieut.  
 W. Cheeves, 1st Lieut.  
 W. Lindsay, 1st Lieut.  
 T. J. Haile, 2d Lieut.  
 T. Haile, 2d Lieut.  
 G. W. Taylor, 3d Lieut.  
 G. W. Simmons,  
 3d Lieut.  
 T. W. Dumas, 3d Lieut.  
 J. A. Upchurch,  
 1st Sergt.  
 F. W. Eichloz,  
 1st Sergt.  
 C. Adair, 2d Sergt.  
 J. N. Rogers, 2d Sergt.  
 A. Jennings, 2d Sergt.  
 J. R. Kemp, 2d Sergt.  
 A. Jennings, 3d Sergt.  
 T. W. Dumas, 3d Sergt.  
 J. M. Ellis, 3d Sergt.  
 B. W. Payne, 3d Sergt.  
 D. Mosby, 4th Sergt.  
 J. M. Ellis, 4th Sergt.  
 A. Jennings, 4th Sergt.  
 B. W. Payne, 4th Sergt.  
 T. B. Price, 4th Sergt.  
 B. Elliston, 5th Sergt.  
 T. B. Price, 5th Sergt.  
 J. J. Hays, 5th Sergt.  
 J. N. Rogers, 1st Corpl.  
 J. Fisher, 1st Corpl.  
 J. H. Fisher, 1st Corpl.  
 J. J. Sullinger, 2d Corpl.  
 T. B. Price, 2d Corpl.  
 W. T. Mason, 2d Corpl.  
 M. Ellis, 3d Corpl.  
 W. T. Mason, 3d Corpl.  
 W. Pickett, 3d Corpl.  
 A. Jennings, 3d Corpl.

J. T. Williams,  
 4th Corpl.  
 J. M. Ellis, 4th Corpl.  
 E. Snider, Drummer.

Anderson, J.  
 Aydelett, A.  
 Berry, J. C.  
 Berry, Wm.  
 Berry, John.  
 Bobo, J. H.  
 Bomar, H. D.  
 Bomar, J. D.  
 Bone, T. J.  
 Brazel, W.  
 Britton, C.  
 Brown, Wm.  
 Buckner, J. A.  
 Burton, C.  
 Cairey, B. O.  
 Carter, Randall.  
 Craig, Samuel.  
 Dickinson, John.  
 Dickinson, F. M.  
 Dodson, L.  
 Dodson, W.  
 Dumas, T.  
 Dunkin, W. A.  
 Dunkin, A. G.  
 Duvienny, J.  
 Ellis, W. N. or N. W.  
 Ellis, B. M.  
 Ellison, Butler.  
 Elsey, J. L.  
 Felts, J. W.  
 Fisher, John.  
 Fisk, J. T.  
 Gailes, Robt.  
 Garner, F.  
 Garner, F. M.  
 Gevedan, J.  
 Grubbs, John.

Hailes, Robt.  
 Hale, B. M.  
 Hayden, G. E.  
 Hayden, Walford.  
 Hayden, Thomas A.  
 Henshaw, W. C.  
 Henshaw, Henry.  
 Henshaw, C. C.  
 Hibben, W. H.  
 Holder, Crockett.  
 Hubbard, A. W.  
 Johnson, J. H.  
 Jones, Allen.  
 Jones, H. T.  
 Jourdon, James.  
 Lane, W. W.  
 Lawrence, Wm.  
 Lawrence, W. T.  
 Lee, George L.  
 Lee, G. T.  
 Loudermilk, J. A.  
 Loves, James M.  
 Lowry, Wm.  
 Luton, S. W.  
 Martin, J. H.  
 Mason, W. L.  
 Mason, A. H.  
 Maupin, J. H.  
 Mix, C. R.  
 More, Pulaski.  
 Morteuish, J. W. (or  
 Mortenie).  
 Mulugen, J. H.  
 McClure, J. P.  
 Oakes, Jesse.  
 O'Neal, Dudley.  
 Paine, J. C.  
 Paine, John.  
 Paine, Jeff.  
 Paine, David.  
 Paine, Alexander.  
 Pendergrass, J. N.



Phelps, J. W.	Settles, Sam.	Stearman, A. B.
Pickett, Elyon.	Simmons, Jack.	Stearman, H.
Price, L. B.	Shrodes, James.	Stall, Don J.
Ramsey, Wiley.	Slachard, J. W.	Stevens, Sam.
Reeves, J. H. W.	Stearman, M. F.	Sullinger, Robt.
Reeves, J. H.	Stearman, H. L. or (T.)	Taylor, J. C.
Reeves, B. A.	Stearman, A. M.	Vaughn, Wm. R.
Renno, Henry.	Stearman, Taylor.	Vaughn, J. E.
Roberts, J. W.	Stearman, H. W.	Weatherford, A. E.

## TWELFTH REGIMENT CAVALRY

## FIELD AND STAFF

W. W. Faulkner, Col.	S. K. McKnight,	J. O. Morris, Adjt.
W. D. Lannom,	Asst. Sur.	E. A. Manning, Adjt.
Lieut. Col.	M. J. Holifield, Chap.	J. T. Williamson,
J. M. Malone, Maj.	R. M. Merriweather,	Sergt. Maj.
T. S. Tate, Maj.	A. Q. M.	J. M. Gray, Ord. Sergt.
W. A. Thompson, Sur.	T. R. Southworth,	H. B. Knox,
	A. Q. M.	Q. M. Sergt.

## COMPANY "A"

C. C. Bowman, Capt.	Brown, H. R.	Graham, D. M.
H. A. Tyler, Capt.	Bullock, R. M.	Hale, B. F.
G. W. Maraman,	Burgess, M.	Hale, B. M.
1st Lieut.	Bondurant, A. R.	Hall, H. L.
H. A. Tyler, 1st Lieut.	Boyles, J. J.	Halter, W. L.
W. R. Oliver, 1st Lieut.	Byasses, J. W.	Harper, G. K.
J. J. Kelleker, 2d Lieut.	Cannon, James.	Harper, Joseph.
H. B. Welch, 2d Lieut.	Cargill, J. P.	Harris, C. C.
P. B. Stone, 2d Lieut.	Carter, James.	Harrison, T. C.
G. W. Maraman,	Carter, W. H.	Hawkins, H. P.
2d Lieut.	Casey, R. C.	Hawkins, W. H. H.
P. C. Lovelace,	Casey, Wm.	Hilliard, B. E.
Ord. Sergt.	Cherry, James S.	Hodges, John.
L. W. Roach, 1st Sergt.	Cherry, S. W.	Hodges, G. W.
J. R. Spelman, 2d Sergt.	Childress, J. H.	Hoskins, I. C.
J. N. Cook, 2d Sergt.	Claiborne, J. H.	Holafield, M. J.
J. M. Gay, 3d Sergt.	Claiborne, E. H.	Jackson, W. H.
J. Archer, 3d Sergt.	Clark, G. W.	Jamison, J. L.
J. Cook, 4th Sergt.	Cline, A. C.	Johnson, Sam.
R. P. Raiford,	Cromwell, C.	Johnson, G. W.
4th Sergt.	Delaney, B. H.	Johnson, Rufus.
J. Kindied, 5th Sergt.	Dennis, Sam.	Jones, J. C.
A. P. Hall, 5th Sergt.	Donnelson, L.	Kaler, John.
J. Archer, 1st Corpl.	Doss, John.	Kaler, W. J.
J. A. Moss, 1st Corpl.	Dyer, J. H.	Kezer, Andy.
B. F. Evans, 2d Corpl.	Edwards, L. D.	Kittrell, Thomas.
W. C. Crook, 3d Corpl.	Elder, A.	Klapp, F. M.
S. H. Grundy, 4th Corpl.	Elliott, W. J.	Knox, H. B.
	Evans, James.	Lamb, Thomas.
	Ferguson, J. W.	Lampkins, Robt.
Allen,	Ferguson, John.	Lawhorn, H. C.
Ballow, Sam.	Fields, W. L.	Layton, W. J.
Baker, J. S.	Finley, H. H.	Lewis, Edward.
Bard, Charles.	Freeman, Wm.	Lewis, J. W.
Bell, Hugh.	Galbreath, W. H.	Lum, J. G.
Bennett, A. J.	Glimp, J.	Malone, John.
Bennett, W. J.	Green, Wallace.	Malone, W. B.
Bostin, L. W.	Groom, R.	Martin, C. W.
Botts, Wm.	Gambol, C. C.	Maupin, Wm.
Buchanan, E. J.	George, John.	Meacham, Charles.
Bugg, R. J.	George, Peter.	Michael, T. J.
Bugg, Wm.	Glimp, H. B.	Mobley, E. M.
Bugg, John.	Gooe, Robt.	Moore, John R.
Brown, A. W.	Green, M. H.	Moss, J.

Morgan, S. G.  
Morgan, J. M.  
Moyers, J. D.  
Moyers, J. H.  
Murphy, H. F.  
Murphy, R. S.  
McGee, Boyd.  
McGee, Van.  
Nipper, H. H.  
Norman, B. F.  
Norman, H. T.  
O'Brien, J. E.  
Oldham, W. E.  
Orndorff, B.  
Parrott, James.  
Perkins, Sam.  
Pittman, D. R.

Putnam, James.  
Rash, Frank.  
Rash, Tobe.  
Reed, P. H.  
Ringo, Hy.  
Rogers, D. A.  
Rucker, H. P.  
Russell, C. W.  
Roffe, J. C.  
Sartain, Alex.  
Seay, John R.  
Seat, Robert.  
Smith, A. F.  
Stipe, J. J.  
Stoner, P. B.  
Strawther, G. W.

Taylor, P. H.  
Thompson, Dave.  
True, Robt.  
Trout, Sam.  
Underwood, E.  
Underwood, J. W.  
Vance, W. R.  
Via, Andy.  
Via, J. L.  
Waller, W. T.  
Whitson, Thos.  
Winterholder, Louis.  
Winterholder, Joseph.  
Wray, Wm.  
Wrizler, Wm.  
Wrizler, James.

## COMPANY "B"

E. D. Williams, Capt.  
E. R. Dent, Capt.  
E. R. Dent, 1st Lieut.  
E. P. Nailling, 1st Lieut.  
E. P. Nailling, 2d Lieut.  
G. G. Tyson, 2d Lieut.  
J. C. Dent, 2d Lieut.  
W. J. Bennett, 2d Lieut.  
J. A. Williamson,  
1st Sergt.  
R. E. Montgomery,  
2d Sergt.  
A. W. Thomas,  
4th Sergt.  
C. L. Brown, 5th Sergt.  
Wm. Fields, 5th Sergt.  
A. B. Vincent, 1st Corpl.  
W. T. Vaughn, 2d Corpl.  
J. H. Kindied, 3d Corpl.  
J. E. Hardy, 4th Corpl.

Allen, Abner.  
Baker, J. S.  
Barker, J. B.  
Bass, N. M.  
Beckoni, B. F.  
Blackard, W. F.  
Bohanon, H.  
Brown, H. R.  
Buckner, C. S.  
Buntin, Joel.  
Buntin, J. H.  
Buntin, Ruben.  
Buntin, Redmon.  
Chambers, J. B.  
Cheatham, J.

Clark, J. H.  
Coleman, B. F.  
Creed, M. V.  
Dent, W. T.  
Dent, T. E.  
Dillon, W. T.  
Edwards, J. H.  
Elliott, T. B.  
Flack, W. J.  
Frazier, W. M.  
Gaskins, Wm.  
Gilbert, J. D.  
Gilbert, H. G.  
Hall, H. D.  
Hanly, W. M.  
Harris, W. T.  
Hawkins, H. P.  
Hester, J. H.  
Hester, G.  
Hicks, W. F.  
Hopkins, J. C.  
Huffman, W. J.  
Jackson, Charles.  
Jackson, George.  
Jackson, W. E.  
Jenkins, W. T. C.  
Johns, Charles.  
Keger, James.  
Land, J. S.  
Logan, G. J.  
Martin, R. A.  
Mires, J. T.  
Mobley, E. M.  
Morgan, J. A.  
McKee, S. J. N.  
McLendon, John.

Pair, J. L.  
Parrott, W. L.  
Patrick, Robt.  
Persley, W. A.  
Powell, S. M.  
Price, Giv.  
Price, J. D.  
Reins, John.  
Richmond, James.  
Satterfield, A. B.  
Scott, W. S.  
Scott, W. G.  
Shelton, J. W.  
Shelton, L. B.  
Stover, J.  
St. John, Daniel.  
Taylor, J. L.  
Taylor, G. R.  
Taylor, T. J.  
Thomas, E. T.  
Torian, R. S.  
Torian, Jack.  
True, Robert.  
Turner, W. R.  
Tyson, G. M.  
Underwood, E. W.  
Underwood, J. W.  
Valentine, J. W.  
Vaughn, J. J.  
Vincent, J. O.  
Vincent, W. H.  
Ward, J. T.  
White, J. H.  
Williams, J. B.  
Yates, J. T.

## COMPANY "C"

G. W. Clanton, Capt.	Curtis, G. N.	Paschal, J. J.
W. R. Boaz, 1st Lieut.	Davis, Wm.	Paschal, T. P.
J. A. Berryman,	Deloach, J.	Parker, F. M.
2d Lieut.	Edwards, S. W.	Parker, T. J.
N. B. Morris, 2d Lieut.	Fagans, J. K.	Parker, J. P.
J. H. W. Roberts,	Feribough, Thos.	Perry, J.
1st Sergt.	Frields, R. G.	Perry, J. T.
S. B. Erwin, 2d Sergt.	Gates, E.	Poston, J.
A. J. Cherry, 3d Sergt.	Gates, M. A. J.	Reed, R. N.
G. L. Harding, 4th Sergt.	Golden, W. S.	Roberts, J. A.
C. G. Thomas,	Gregory, J. T.	Roberts, R. F. M.
4th Sergt.	Gregory, B. J.	Roberts, W. F.
C. Brown, 5th Sergt.	Hardy, W. H.	Rodgers, B. A. L.
J. L. Murrel, 5th Sergt.	Harbert, J.	Rose, K.
S. W. Blaylock,	Harpool, F. W.	Ross, W. J.
1st Corpl.	Harpool, J. T.	Russell, J. S.
E. F. Hicks, 2d Corpl.	Harris, L. H.	Russell, W. J.
E. W. Roberts, 2d Corpl.	Hart, J.	Schofield, Thos.
E. W. Roberts, 3d Corpl.	Hart, T. E.	Seller, F. C.
T. M. Bowers, 4th Corpl.	Hicks, A. G.	Shelby, J.
	Hicks, R. B.	Simmons, J. C.
Armstrong, S. W.	Hayley, J. B.	Slaughter, J. M.
Austin, T. G.	Hunt, R.	Slaughter, C. M.
Awful, W. H.	Jones, J. J.	Starks, H. W.
Bailey, J. M.	King, H. H.	Starks, S. W.
Bard, F.	Ladd, J.	Slayden, W. D. E.
Benson, M. C.	Lawrence, W. H.	Stoval, J. W.
Blaylock, Dan.	Meachum, J. S.	Starks, T. C.
Blaylock, R. H.	Mickle, A. B.	Thomas, J.
Boaz, R. H.	Mickle, R. A.	Thomas, J. E.
Boaz, J. S.	Moore, J. C.	Thomas, J. V.
Bowers, A. V.	McClanahan, J. A.	Turner, James.
Britton, C.	McCollister, M. C.	Walker, J. N.
Brooks, J. H.	McDougle, R. B.	Walls, Wm.
Brooks, J. N.	McDougle, H. C.	Welsh, B. W.
Brooks, P. H.	McDougle, J. W.	Whelus, A.
Brown, M. A.	McDougle, W. C.	White, G. S.
Cannon, J. D.	McFarland, C. M.	Williams, J. C.
Cannon, W. L.	McMorris, C. K.	Williams, S. T.
Carter, J.	McMorris, J. J.	Williams, Wm.
Carter, R.	Neely, W. J.	Williams, A. L.
Chambers, H. D.	Norwood, J. H.	Williamson, J. T.
Clements, G.	Oliver, Allen.	Winstead, B.
Conner, J. C.	Oliver, A. H.	Winston, R.
Conner, S. M.	Oliver, J. T.	Wood, W. M.
Cowley, T. C.	Oliver, M. L.	Wooldridge, J. N.
Croft, F. A.	Paine, C. D.	

## COMPANY "D"

G. W. Parkison, Capt.	J. H. Alexander,	J. C. Plummer,
J. J. Wilson, Capt.	2d Sergt.	1st Corpl.
R. E. McAdoo, 1st Lieut.	J. W. Cole, 3d Sergt.	R. F. Thomas, 2d Corpl.
R. Thomas, 1st Lieut.	W. D. Dean, 3d Sergt.	J. T. Cameron, 3d Corpl.
J. C. Brady, 2d Lieut.	D. W. Dean, 4th Sergt.	J. W. Benedict,
H. B. Thomas, 2d Lieut.	J. Tuberville, 4th Sergt.	3d Corpl.
H. C. Lawhorn, 2d Lieut.	L. McCracken,	J. W. Benedict,
J. J. Birdsong, 2d Lieut.	5th Sergt.	4th Corpl.
J. W. Walker, 1st Sergt.	W. Bruce, 5th Sergt.	Wm. Miles, 4th Corpl.



Alcock, Thos.	Hobbs, T. H.	Peel, J. J.
Blackwell, T. H.	Hopkins, T. C.	Phipps, J. B.
Bondurant, A. R.	Hyatt, A. V.	Piper, J. A.
Bridges, C. B.	Kayler, John.	Piper, Wm.
Burks, H.	Kayler, W. L.	Price, W. P.
Carter, Morgan.	Kiger, A.	Pybass, James.
Christenbery, T. D.	Klapp, F. M.	Randolph, W. R.
Delaney, S. D.	Knox, H. B.	Rogers, G. W.
Demoss, S.	Layton, W. J.	Rogers, Elisha.
Dockerty, M. H.	Manning, Scott.	Rothrock, J. R.
Dotson, J. M.	Mason, A. W.	Rowland, H.
Ellis, G. H.	Mason, J. B.	Scott, A. L.
Ellis, T. H.	Mason, L. W.	Scott, W. L.
Ellison, Robt.	Mason, P.	Shoat, B. F.
Finley, H. H.	Meacham, W. R.	Simms, J. L.
Gay, J. M.	Miles, W.	Smith, J. S.
Gibson, Albert.	Moore, R. B.	Taylor, G. W.
Gibson, B. F.	Moss, John.	Thomas, M. P.
Hale, B. F.	McAdoo, A.	Vaughn, J. C.
Hamiley, John.	McCracken, L. W.	Via, Andrew.
Hamiley, R. H.	Overstreet, John.	Weddington, N. B.
Hamilton, R. H.	Paschal, M.	Whitworth, G. W.
Hamilton, R. L.	Pate, N. B.	Wilson, J. H.
Hifley, J.	Pate, F. M.	Wright, Z. W.
Hilliard, H. B.		

## COMPANY "E"

J. Z. Linn, Capt.	Cox, B. F.	Martina, J. M.
B. W. McClure,	Denton, James.	Martin, James.
1st Lieut.	Denton, Berry.	Medlin, H. W.
A. P. O'Brien, 2d Lieut.	Dickerson, F. M.	Miles, J. M.
D. M. Morgan, 2d Lieut.	Duke, J.	Miller, J. W.
W. J. Yandle, 2d Lieut.	Ellis, W.	Mix, G.
T. P. Lintherum,	Emmerson, J.	McCambell, A.
1st Sergt.	Emmerson, W. C.	McCartney, John.
G. Purvear, 2d Sergt.	Finley, Joe.	McClerkin, S. B.
L. Steele, 3d Sergt.	Gilbert, J. P.	Nelson, James.
L. H. Green, 4th Sergt.	Gividan, W. J.	Nickels, G. T.
G. W. Morrison,	Glenn, Britt.	Oakley, C. A.
5th Sergt.	Glenn, F.	Ogilvie, John G.
John Danills, 1st Corpl.	Goodwin, John.	Orr, James.
G. Polsgrove, 2d Corpl.	Green, C. M.	Orr, Thomas.
P. Ashworth, 3d Corpl.	Hatchet, Wm.	Palsgrove, John.
G. A. Thomas, 4th Corpl.	Henry, G. A.	Porter, Hy.
	Hill, A. P.	Porter, J. T.
Anderson, D.	Holafield, John.	Pryor, J. B.
Apperson, Joe.	Holcombe, L. C.	Pryor, Jona.
Ashford, H.	Holder, J.	Ratter, C.
Balthrop, J. W.	Howes, B.	Ratter, R.
Bateman, B.	Howes, J. A.	Riley, Thomas.
Bateman, W. C.	Hunt, Joe M.	Riley, C.
Beory, John.	Jackson, C.	Roberts, R.
Brown, James.	Jackson, Joe.	Sexton, R.
Bryan, John.	Joiner, W.	Sherman, A.
Campbell, L.	Lee, J. C.	Shroades, A.
Carter, C.	Linthimin, S.	Singleton, J. G. L.
Clapp, W.	Lockridge, J.	Steele, C. D.
Collins, H.	Lockridge, M.	Stokey, D. G.
Cooney, J.	Lockridge, T.	Stokev, J. C.

Sullivan, Z. R.  
Stewart, D. M.  
Sullinger, G.  
Sullinger, S.

Sullinger, W.  
Thomas, C.  
Thomas, W. C.  
Tucker, Young.

Utley, E.  
Watson, N.  
White, W.  
Wilcox, S. B.

## COMPANY "F"

J. M. Carroll, Capt.  
R. P. Cole, Capt.  
R. P. Cole, 1st Lieut.  
L. C. Baker, 1st Lieut.  
J. W. Goodloe, 2d Lieut.  
W. Cornell (or Campbell), 2d Lieut.  
H. L. Rains, 2d Lieut.  
E. A. Sharp, 1st Sergt.  
F. H. Crider, 1st Sergt.  
W. Patrick, 2d Sergt.  
J. A. Melton, 3d Sergt.  
J. Martin, 4th Sergt.  
W. B. Smith, 5th Sergt.  
J. J. Patrick, 1st Corpl.  
J. D. Carroll, 2d Corpl.  
W. Grissom, 2d Corpl.  
T. J. Ford, 3d Corpl.  
G. B. Milts, 4th Corpl.  
F. P. Bell, 4th Corpl.

Abbott, W. A.  
Alexander, J. K.  
Baker, J. D.  
Balen, R. E.  
Ballington, J. J.  
Barker, J. B.  
Bell, Andy.  
Bell, Thomas.  
Blackwell, Thos.  
Bransom, G. W.  
Bransom, J. S.  
Bryant, R. H.  
Carroll, G. S.

Carroll, W. T.  
Cash, L. W.  
Chandler, P. P.  
Cole, J. W.  
Connell, J. W.  
Connell, J. H.  
Conner, J. T.  
Craven, J. J.  
Cribbs, J. P.  
Cribbs, W. T. S.  
Crider, P. C.  
Crider, F. M.  
Crow, Charles.  
Davis, E. L.  
Davis, J. H.  
Dunlap, W. A.  
Edwards, H. W.  
Ford, J. L. (or F.)  
Foster, A. H.  
Harper, A. M.  
Harper, R. L.  
Harper, W. S.  
Harrison, Joseph.  
Harrison, J. T.  
Hayes, Wm.  
Hayes, J. E.  
Heathcock, James.  
Ingram, Saml.  
Jones, James B.  
Jones, M. B.  
Kinney, J. L.  
Lacy, E. W.  
Lane, J. S.  
Lannone, W. A.

Lock, W. G.  
Martin, James.  
Melton, M. M.  
Mitts, J. W.  
Moody, J. W.  
Morris, H.  
Mount, S. A. (or H.)  
Mullins, C. H.  
McCaslin, S. J.  
McCollough, W. J.  
McDonald, T. E.  
Oliver, J. S.  
Patterson, W. R.  
Parish, W. L.  
Pybass, P. T.  
Raines, R. P.  
Reid, Thomas.  
Renfro, James.  
Riggs, James.  
Robinson, W. J.  
Seat, R. B.  
Stubblefield, John.  
Stubblefield, W. R.  
Tillman, J. C.  
Tillman, J. W.  
Ward, Jesse.  
Ward, M. C.  
Williams, James C.  
Williamson, J. A.  
Williamson, N. R.  
Wilson, H. M.  
Wingo, F. F.  
Yates, J. M.

## COMPANY "G"

J. F. Melton, Capt.  
W. J. Mathews,  
1st Lieut.  
J. D. Wilson, 2d Lieut.  
R. E. Buckham, 2d Lieut.  
J. H. Gordon, 1st Sergt.  
J. M. Cole, 2d Sergt.  
J. J. Mullone, 3d Sergt.  
J. M. Cole, 4th Sergt.  
G. W. Dunn, 4th Sergt.  
R. B. Palmer, 5th Sergt.  
W. R. Broach, 1st Corpl.  
W. H. Norvell, 2d Corpl.  
W. C. Tucker, 3d Corpl.  
A. F. Palmer, 4th Corpl.  
Anderson, M. L.  
Bazzell, R. J.  
Bishop, B. H.

Bishop, J. T. J.  
Bogard, T. C.  
Booker, J. T.  
Dunlap, E. M.  
Elkins, G. T.  
Elkins, Thos.  
Elliott, G. B.  
Ferguson, W. H.  
Gilbreath, James.  
Guerin, S. N.  
Harris, John.  
Holland, E. G.  
Lowry, J. C.  
Mathis, W. H.  
Maxwell, M. Y.  
McClure, Joran.  
McClure, F. M.

McClure, M. V.  
McCuiston, P. M.  
Nance, J. M.  
Orr, C. M.  
Orr, J. P.  
Orr, J. W.  
Outland, J. S.  
Owens, George.  
Paschal, A. W.  
Robinson, J. W.  
Rudolph, E. C.  
Spicer, W. T.  
Swindle, J. E.  
Tarry, J. B.  
Tatum, W. P.  
Washham, H. T.  
West, M. T.

## COMPANY "H"

J. J. Kelleker, Capt.  
 J. L. Curd, 1st Lieut.  
 J. M. Ezzell, 2d Lieut.  
 M. B. Bearden, 2d Lieut.  
 S. F. Kirksey, 1st Sergt.  
 T. H. Wells, 2d Sergt.  
 W. G. Miller, 3d Sergt.  
 H. C. McElrath,  
 4th Sergt.  
 W. E. Travis, 5th Sergt.  
 G. B. Miller, 1st Corpl.  
 T. E. Lovelace, 2d Corpl.  
 W. D. Ryburn, 3d Corpl.  
 E. H. Curd, 3d Corpl.  
 J. Pryor, 4th Corpl.

Alexander, J.  
 Anderson, S. L.  
 Bazzell, W. K.  
 Bazzell, R. J.  
 Bird, J.  
 Cain, John.  
 Carter, A. J.  
 Chester, J.  
 Clopton, B. M.  
 Copeland, N. C.  
 Curd, T. G.  
 Daniel, J. T.

Elders, N.  
 Ellis, A. B.  
 Fields, W.  
 Fleming, E. M.  
 Freeman, A. T.  
 Gardner, J.  
 Gilbert, C. C.  
 Gilbert, H.  
 Halev, W. S.  
 Haner, H. C.  
 Harpool, T. J.  
 Hawley, C.  
 Holland, M. R.  
 Ivy, T.  
 Jones, A.  
 Jones, F. C.  
 Jones, W.  
 Kinney, J. R.  
 Kirksey, J. H.  
 Land, W.  
 Mason, W. P.  
 Milburn, W.  
 Miller, A.  
 Miller, J. D.  
 Miller, J.  
 Miller, J. L.  
 Murphy, P.  
 McElrath, G.

Pace, George.  
 Pritchard, J. P.  
 Pryor, J. P.  
 Reynolds, Pryor.  
 Roberts, J. C.  
 Robinson, W. A.  
 Shadwick, Peter.  
 Shelton, J. L.  
 Staples, R.  
 Stubblefield, A. D.  
 Stubbs, P.  
 Summerville, P. D.  
 Thomason, S.  
 Thompson, D.  
 Thompson, F. M.  
 Thompson, J. A.  
 Thompson, M.  
 Thompson, W. M.  
 Threat, A.  
 Threat, J.  
 Threat, U. F.  
 Wilkerson, J. R.  
 Williams, J. C.  
 Williams, J. R.  
 Williams, R. C.  
 Woods, J. H.  
 York, C.

## COMPANY "I"

N. F. Davis, Capt.  
 G. J. Freeman, 1st Lieut.  
 J. L. Jett, 2d Lieut.  
 J. J. Wilson, 2d Lieut.  
 H. D. Wilson, 2d Lieut.  
 A. J. Bennett, 2d Lieut.  
 P. O. Read, 1st Sergt.  
 R. H. Milner, 2d Sergt.  
 T. J. Meshen, 2d Sergt.  
 J. H. Dudley, 3d Sergt.  
 W. S. Thomison,  
 4th Sergt.  
 W. B. Crawford,  
 5th Sergt.  
 J. L. Edgmon, 1st Corpl.  
 A. M. Hicks, 1st Corpl.  
 W. J. Gholson, 2d Corpl.  
 J. C. Cobb, 3d Corpl.  
 J. L. Virgin, 4th Corpl.

Beachman, B. F.  
 Beard, J. M.  
 Beard, L. B.  
 Beard, J. V. P.  
 Bennett, J. B.  
 Bennett, W. S.  
 Berges, J. F.  
 Blaylock, D.

Brock, W. J. C.  
 Butler, F. B.  
 Chunn, H.  
 Clark, W. C.  
 Corum, R. D.  
 Crutchfield, J. H.  
 Crutchfield, A.  
 Cunningham, J. J.  
 Dudley, R.  
 Elliott, W. S.  
 Ferrial, W. R.  
 Fields, I. J.  
 Friendsley, R. G.  
 Gardner, J. C.  
 Holiafield, J. B.  
 Howell, G. W.  
 Huke, A. M.  
 Huke, J.  
 Huse, O. P.  
 Johnson, J. F.  
 Johnson, R. P.  
 Johnson, F.  
 Jones, J. A.  
 Jones, J. R.  
 Milner, T. J.  
 Milner, D. S.  
 Moore, Thomas.  
 Morris, C.

Morris, R. P.  
 Morris, W. H.  
 Morris, R. P.  
 Morris, C. K.  
 Morris, J. V.  
 Moseley, T. H.  
 Mott, R. S.  
 Murphy, R. S.  
 Murrav, J. C.  
 Murrav, F. E. P.  
 McCall, W. S.  
 McCall, W. B.  
 McCallister, J.  
 McFarland, J. M.  
 McKee, S. J. N.  
 Pewett, J. H.  
 Phelps, J.  
 Sam, S. W.  
 Sam, M. L.  
 Simmons, J. C.  
 Stewart, T. W.  
 Simmons, M. C.  
 Strother, George.  
 Veatch, J. R.  
 Via, W.  
 Walker, Albert.  
 Walker, J.  
 Walker, Joseph.

Walker, J. M.	Weatherford, W. M.	Williams, H. C.
Walker, J. T.	Weatherspoon, J.	Wilson, R. R.
Walker, J. W.	Whit, Thomas.	Woods, W.
Weatherford, A. T.	White, Thomas.	Wright, J. W. C.

## COMPANY "K"

W. D. Merriweather, Capt.	Donaldson, M.	Lewis, E. J.
L. Donaldson, 1st Lieut.	Donaldson, R.	Lewis, Taylor.
W. H. Anderson, 2d Lieut.	Donnelson, A. M.	Merriwether, R. E.
S. M. Golden, 2d Lieut.	Elkins, N.	Merriwether, T. E.
T. Stone, 2d Lieut.	Elsbury, B. F.	Moody, J. D.
B. D. Vaught, 2d Sergt.	Ezell, H. M.	Morgan, W. H.
W. L. Jones, 3d Sergt.	Ezell, W. L.	Nelson, N. H.
W. D. Stone, 4th Sergt.	Fleetwood, C.	Pace, C. C.
J. L. Hopper, 5th Sergt.	Fox, W.	Pace, S. J. or (Parr).
J. M. Hunt, 4th Corpl.	George, B.	Pate, T.
Bagwell, D.	Gray, J. A.	Porter, Geo. N.
Beltis, M.	Griffin, H. C.	Robinson, J. M.
Booth, T.	Hamilton, David.	Shipman, H. A.
Brown, L.	Harper, A. M.	Smith, W. H.
Buckley, T.	Harper, R.	Spence, Joe.
Cannady, H. C.	Hogue, James.	Spence, Mark.
Cherry, J. W.	Hogue, W. G.	Spence, T. J.
Cooper, J. D.	Jenkins, J. B.	Stone, C.
Cooper, R. B.	Jones, W.	Stone, G. B.
Craig, W. H.	Jones, W. L.	Stone, W.
DeBerry, W. H.	Kendall, W.	Swain, J. N.
Dickinson, J. W.	Lane, George R.	Walker, H.
	Lane, Wm.	Williams, J. W.
	Lecoum, A. A.	Wright, B. F.
	Lence, G. A.	



## SEVENTH REGIMENT MOUNTED INFANTRY

## FIELD, STAFF AND BAND

C. Wickliffe, Col.	D. P. Juett, Asst. Sur.	P. W. Galbraith, Adjt.
E. Crossland, Col.	S. Ragsdale, Chap.	E. S. Lynch, Adjt.
W. D. Lannom,	J. B. McCutchen,	R. A. Browder,
Lieut. Col.	Chap.	Sergt. Maj.
L. J. Sherrill,	L. F. Marshall,	A. G. Burnett,
Lieut. Col.	Asst. Com. Sur.	Q. M. Sergt.
W. J. N. Welborne,	J. E. Henderson,	J. K. Welborne,
Maj.	Asst. Com. Sur.	Ord. Sergt.
H. S. Hale, Maj.	E. K. Warren, A. Q. M.	J. R. Wright,
T. F. Clardy, Sur.	W. Lindsay, A. Q. M.	Ord. Sergt.
J. P. Humphries,	T. S. Burnett, Adjt.	C. Burnly, C. S. Sergt.
Asst. Sur.	C. H. Roulhac, Adjt.	

## COMPANY "A"

J. G. Pirtle, Capt.	J. D. Cox, 4th Corpl.	Hamlett, J. J.
E. J. Lynch, Capt.		Handly, W. J.?
C. L. Randle, Capt.	Bard, S. E.	Harper, J. A.
J. A. Collins, 1st Lieut.	Batts, Samuel.	Hawkins, J. J.
J. A. McFall, 1st Lieut.	Bennett, J. M.	Hill, W. T.
B. P. Willingham,	Bennett, S. W.	Hoagland, J. W.
1st Lieut.	Blair, J. H.	Holiday, L.
A. D. Collins, 2d Lieut.	Boaz, J. C.	Hollyfield, J. N.
T. S. Burnett, 2d Lieut.	Boaz, J. T. (or T. J.)	Horton, A.
W. G. Pirtle, 2d Lieut.	Bradshaw, T. L.	Hughes, J. A.
B. P. Willingham,	Browder, E. E.	Hunley, W. J.
2d Lieut.	Browder, Ison.	Jackson, J. T.
G. F. Wilson, 1st Sergt.	Burnett, L. M.	Jackson, W. T. (or H.
R. W. Edwards,	Burnett, D. D.	T.)
1st Sergt.	Burnett, M. L.	Jackson, J. H.
J. F. Boaz, 2d Sergt.	Burnham, W. H.	Jones, A.
W. C. Scofield, 2d Sergt.	Burnham, J. W.	Kennon, Ben.
E. J. Lynch, 3d Sergt.	Byrd, L. G.	King, A. L. C.
J. R. Little, 3d Sergt.	Camell, R. W. (or W.	Kirby, F. M.
D. D. Boaz, 3d Sergt.	R. Campbell)?	Laconier, J. A.
F. M. Salle (or Lattie),	Cathy, W. B.	Lamb, J.
3d Sergt.	Cathv, I. J. or (J. J.)	Latta, E. M.
W. T. Frinsley,	Clark, James.	Latta, T. B.
4th Sergt.	Collins, J.	Lawrence, J. B.
D. D. Boaz, 4th Sergt.	Collins, Jerry.	Leech, J. D.
J. R. Wright, 4th Sergt.	Cox, J. D.	Love, W. D.
R. A. Browder,	Crutchfield, J. W.	Mathes, J. G.
5th Sergt.	Crutchfield, H.	Michum, J. G.?
J. R. Wright, 5th Sergt.	Curtis, C.	Mobley, R. H.
J. W. Pirtle, 1st Corpl.	Davis, J. M.	Moss, S. B.
G. L. Cayce, 2d Corpl.	Dodd, R. J.	Moss, L. W.
B. L. Wadley, 2d Corpl.	Evans, W. H.	McFadden, J. N.
J. Browder, 2d Corpl.	Evans, J. W.	McFall, J. D.
D. Browder, 2d Corpl.	Floyd, R.	McMorris, J. J.
J. W. Pirtle, 2d Corpl.	Foy, R. S.	Nash, P. S.
W. C. Burnett, 3d Corpl.	Foy, J. A.	Nelson, J.
J. Browder, 3d Corpl.	Frazier, P.	Norman, H. T.
J. D. Cox, 3d Corpl.	Frost, J. L.	Norman, D.
L. D. Frinsley, 4th Corp.	George, H. C.	Olive, W. E.
B. L. Wadley, 4th Corpl.	George, Henry.	Olive, W. M.

Owen, R. L.	Slayton, B. N.	Waite, J. R.
Pate, R. S.	Smith, R. E.	Webb, R.
Powel, C. M.	Stanfield, J. C.	Westbrooks, T. A.
Rhodes, M. J.	Stanfield, P. W.	Williams, L. C.
Roach, T. N.	Stephens, H. W.	Willingham, J. L.
Roach, J. M.	Stokes, J. N. (or J. M.)	Woods, W. W.
Roach, W. H.	Swagger, J.	Woulsey, J. P. (or
Ryan, John.	Tarbar, J. F.	Woosley)?
Scales, W. T.	Wadley, F. M.	Young, W. J.
Sellars, R. H.	Walsh, L. H.	

## COMPANY "B"

G. J. Binford, Capt.	B. B. Lee, 2d Corpl.	Johnson, G. W.
H. C. Watson, Capt.	H. Bell, 2d Corpl.	Kennedy, J. C.
R. M. Seay, Capt.	K. S. Spicer, 2d Corpl.	Lafity, T. B.
W. D. Lannon, Capt.	W. H. Hudson, 3d Corpl.	Lee, John.
W. H. Seay, Capt.	W. H. Bradbury,	Malone, N. M.
H. C. Watson, 1st Lieut.	3d Corpl.	Maloney, M. F.
R. M. Seay, 1st Lieut.	T. J. Spicer, 4th Corpl.	Milliner, James.
S. W. Seay, 1st Lieut.		Moore, J. B.
W. J. Welborne,		Myres, S. M.
1st Lieut.	Adams, A.	McElcayed, James.
S. W. Rennick, 1st Lieut.	Allen, J. A.	McGee, L. B.
G. J. Binford, 2d Lieut.	Allen, John.	McGee, S. M.
R. M. Seay, 2d Lieut.	Ashley, H.	McGee, J. E.
W. H. Seay, 2d Lieut.	Baldwin, Wm. E.	McGee, John.
S. W. Rennick, 2d Lieut.	Beck, J. E.	Muscovalry, Nick.
A. T. Rennick, 2d Lieut.	Berry, Andrew.	Nichols, J. J.
J. D. Lee, 2d Lieut.	Bassers, James.	Nichols, V. T.
J. E. Ashley, 2d Lieut.	Bone, John.	O'Bryant, Daniel.
J. D. Lee, 3d Lieut.	Bryny, D.	O'Bryant, S.
J. A. Henderson,	Chambers, W. M.	O'Bryant, Owen.
1st Sergt.	Champion, Ed.	Pharris, A. F.
M. F. Mulloy,	Clark, L. A.	Phillips, Stephen.
1st Sergt.	Cook, John.	Phillip, Stephen.
J. E. Elliott, 1st Sergt.	Cowdor, John W.	Rash, J. L.
J. Finch, 1st Sergt.	Cunningham, Thos.	Ringo, Joseph.
S. W. Rennick, 2d Sergt.	Detlon, John, Sr.	Ringo, J. A.
C. M. Vaughn, 2d Sergt.	Duncan, Joseph B.	Ringo, Coleman.
J. D. Lee, 2d Sergt.	Egbert, David H.	Ringo, H. H.
W. H. Bradbury,	Elliott, James C.	Robinson, Calvin.
2d Sergt.	Elliott, W. L.	Roper, A.
R. D. Rennick, 3d Sergt.	Floyd, Wm. J.	Sparrow, N.
J. D. Lee, 3d Sergt.	Foulkes, G. W.?	Spicer, King.
J. E. Elliott, 3d Sergt.	Freeman, W.	Spicer, Calvin.
J. K. P. Welborne,	Fynch, Jarrett (or	Stacey, Benj. F.
4th Sergt.	Finch).	Stacey, Thos. I.
R. D. Rennick, 4th Sergt.	Galbraith, R. A.	Stone, J. W.
J. W. Gwynn, 5th Sergt.	Galbraith, W. H.	Stone, J. H.
G. W. Cross, 5th Sergt.	Gargus, H.	Sullivan, W. H.
J. Lewis, 5th Sergt.	Griffin, J. W.	Stephens, Thomas.
M. F. Mulloy,	Gwyn, Thomas.	Throckmorton—?
1st Corpl.	Halfacre, Joe.	Utley, J. K.
J. P. Palsgrove,	Harman, Willis.	Vaughn, R. T.
1st Corpl.	Harper, John.	Vaughn, J. P.
H. B. Lee, 1st Corpl.	Hess, John.	Vaughn, P.
E. C. Hodges, 1st Corpl.	Irving, J. T.	Vinson, Jams B.
H. G. Westbrooks,	Irvins, J. V.	Vinson, M. O.
2d Corpl.	Jackson, J. L.	Wallace, M. D.
W. D. Harry, 2d Corpl.	Jackson, W. D.	Walker, J. B.
	Johnson, L. P.	

Walls, Wm.  
Waterfield, T.  
Willingham, J.  
Wilmoth, W. L.  
Wilmoth, J. H.

Wilmoth, W. W.  
Wingo, J. H.  
Wright, Wm.  
Zook, B. F.

George (Boy)  
Henry (Boy)  
Ben. (Boy)  
Thomas (Boy)

## COMPANY "C"

J. F. Blake, Capt.  
J. Hinkle, Capt.  
J. Hinkle, 1st Lieut.  
J. T. Davis, 1st Lieut.  
J. R. Ulin, 2d Lieut.  
J. T. Davis, 2d Lieut.  
Baker Boyd, 2d Lieut.  
J. S. Heady, 2d Lieut.  
W. Hall, 2d Lieut.  
J. M. Agden, 2d Lieut.  
W. Hall, 1st Sergt.  
N. J. Trewalla,  
1st Sergt.  
C. T. Ragland,  
1st Sergt.  
J. Rollings, 2d Sergt.  
W. Crawford, 2d Sergt.  
C. T. Ragland, 2d Sergt.  
T. C. Faulkner,  
2d Sergt.  
T. Blake, 3d Sergt.  
J. Rollings, 3d Sergt.  
N. O. Hayden, 3d Sergt.  
J. T. Davis, 4th Sergt.  
T. C. Faulkner,  
4th Sergt.  
W. Crawford, 4th Sergt.  
W. Crawford, 5th Sergt.  
G. B. Wilds, 5th Sergt.  
W. Crawford, 1st Corpl.  
F. Spence, 1st Corpl.  
E. Jackson, 1st Corpl.  
E. Jackson, 2d Corpl.  
J. Overby, 2d Corpl.  
N. Stanley, 2d Corpl.  
L. P. Ogden, 2d Corpl.  
J. Overby, 3d Corpl.  
E. N. Jackson, 3d Corpl.  
F. Spence, 3d Corpl.  
W. Brown, 3d Corpl.  
R. Overby, 4th Corpl.  
B. F. Helm, 4th Corpl.

Averett, E.  
Averett, C. C.  
Averett, R. F.  
Averett, C.  
Blake, C. H.  
Bowden, John (T.)  
Brewer, Ambrose.  
Brewer, A.

Brockman, J. F.  
Brown, P. S.  
Browning, J. T.  
Burnley, Charles.  
Carter, Chas. W.  
Coon, Thomas.  
Cox, M.  
Dalton, J. W.  
Doyle, J.  
Doyle, R. M.  
Faulkner, Clay.  
Faulkner, Ben.  
Fellows, John.  
Grace, R. G.  
Griffin, W. W.  
Hardee, L. B.  
Hardee, S. D.  
Harper, W. B.  
Harper, J. M.  
Hargan, George.  
Heddy, John.  
Helm, Robt.  
Helm, J. K.  
Henderson, W.  
Hester, J. M.  
Hinkle, G.  
Hinkle, C.  
Hodges, James.  
Hodges, W. U.  
Howell, E. B.  
Holeman, J. C.  
Humphries, W.  
Hunter, Clay.  
Jett, D.  
Kelly, W. A.  
Lack, John.  
Leavell, Ben.  
Leavell, John.  
Leavell, J. L.  
Lee, David.  
Mansfield, Walker.  
Matlock, Wm.  
Melvin, J. S.  
Melvin, D.  
Melvin, W. O.(?)  
Melvin, L.  
Merriweather, Douglas.  
Miller, J. M.  
Mills, N. Peter.  
Mills, Wesley.  
Moore, Wm.

Moore, Ben.  
Menafee, W.  
Myers, J. A.  
McCutchen, V. A.  
O'Bryan, J. C.  
Ogden, Brown.  
Ogelesby, W. G.  
Oglevie, W. G.  
Owens, John.  
Penn, S.  
Porter, Robert.  
Powell, W.  
Price, John.  
Price, Wm.  
Ragland, C. W.  
Reeves, G. C.  
Rodgers, John.  
Rollings, J. W.  
Rollings, M.  
Samuels, C.  
Samuels, H. C.  
Scott, Wm.  
Scott, G. T.  
Scroggs, H. (may be  
Scoggs or Scaggs).  
Shelby, M. O.  
Shelly, Mortimore.  
Shelton, G. W.  
Spence, Thomas.  
Sprouse, M. J. M. (J.  
D.)  
Stanley, J.?  
Stratton, W. H.  
Sullivan, Patrick.  
Terrell, Thomas.  
Terrell, Peter.  
Terrell, Joseph.  
Thomas, Wm. S.  
Thomason, H. D.  
Tisdall, John.  
Trewolla, Nicholas.  
Trewolla, Joseph.  
Trewolla, James.  
Turner, W.  
Upshaw, U. S.?  
Vaughn, J. D.  
Waters, J. S.  
Wilds, George.  
Wilkins, Kenyon.  
Wilkins J.

## COMPANY "D"

D. P. Walston, Capt.	J. L. Thomas, 3d Corpl.	Gay, S.
J. M. Chambers, Capt.	T. A. Slaughter,	Hamilton, R. U.
D. P. Walston, 1st Lieut.	3d Corpl.	Jennings, James.
J. G. Gardner, 1st Lieut.	W. E. Warren, 3d Corpl.	Jennings, Wm.
J. D. Cross, 2d Lieut.	T. J. Warren, 3d Corpl.	Johnston, J. M.
W. T. Jeffrey, 2d Lieut.	J. P. Jeffrey, 3d Corpl.	Jones, J. D.
W. H. Utley, 2d Lieut.	J. L. Thomas, 4th Corpl.	Miller, W. T.
J. D. Parish, 2d Lieut.	J. P. Jeffrey, 4th Corpl.	Morgan, W.
J. C. Hall, 1st Sergt.	F. M. Piper, 4th Corpl.	Morris, A. B.
J. B. Whitlock,		Myers, M. S.
1st Sergt.	Aston, S.	Myers, Jake.
A. J. King, 2d Sergt.	Barnett, G. W.	McDaniel, Q. A.
T. A. Slaughter,	Bizzell, W. P.	McMahan, J.
2d Sergt.	Booker, Calvin.	Naney, A.
R. M. Jones, 3d Sergt.	Brooks, H.	Nanna, G. A.
B. T. Chambers,	Burrows, W. T. A.	Paine, J. G.
3d Sergt.	Chandler, T. J.	Pettill, E.
W. S. Burkeen,	Childers, Wm.	Piper, T. N. (or M.)
3d Sergt.	Clapp, A.	Pritchett, J. T.
J. Clark, 4th Sergt.	Clayton, W. R.	Puckett, R. M.
G. Nelson, 4th Sergt.	Cothran, D.	Robinson, R. J.
J. H. Hopkins, 1st Corpl.	Cothran, R.	Slaughter, H. J.
J. W. Purdon, 1st Corpl.	Cross, J. J. F.	Tatum, J. L.
G. Nelson, 1st Corpl.	Cross, F. M.	Turner, L.
H. Pulp, 1st Corpl.	Eastwood, A. B.	Turner, A.
J. B. Stamps, 2d Corpl.	Edwards, Wm. (H.)	Turner, A. G.
J. H. Hopkins, 2d Corpl.	Eggnerr, F. P.	Upchurch, W. A.
J. H. Milburn, 2d Corpl.	Finley, M.	Warren, W. J.
W. H. Culp, 2d Corpl.	Finley, L. G.	Wyatt, R. T.
T. J. Warren, 2d Corpl.	Garland, J. M.	Wyatt, P.

## COMPANY "E"

J. T. Cochran, Capt.	Anderson, A. W.	Malcolm, W. R.
D. J. Hicks, 1st Lieut.	Billington, W. H.	McNeely, M. N.
E. W. Anderson,	Bridges, Wm.	Miller, G. J.
1st Lieut.	Chum, H.	Mills, R. W.
W. M. Cochran,	Cochran, Miles.	Minter, W. J.
2d Lieut.	Cochrum, Van R.	Minter, G. T.
J. B. Adair, 2d Lieut.	Corzine, J. A.	Mooney, S. H. P.
W. A. Smith, 1st Sergt.	Crutchfield, J. S.	Moore, Marion.
H. H. Wilson, 2d Sergt.	Evans, Joseph.	Moore, D. H. E.
J. A. McNeeley,	Evans, J. F.	Owen, A. E.
2d Sergt.	Evans, J. S.	Owen, E. B.
J. R. Hatchell,	Glass, Samuel B.	Pea, Eliazer.
3d Sergt.	Glass, Thomas.	Pea, Moses.
J. B. McNeeley,	Greenwood, W. H.	Rhodes, W. J.
4th Sergt.	Hamline, J. W.	Stokes, A. C.
H. S. Hay, 5th Sergt.	Harris, L. T.	Sutton, R. M.
S. C. Wilson, 1st Corpl.	Hendly, James H.	Watson, G. D.
C. W. Wallace, 2d Corpl.	Hendly, W. A.	Watson, F. U.
S. A. Williams, 2d Corpl.	Hendrick, J. B.	West, J. W.
C. W. Wallace, 3d Corpl.	Hendrick, R. E.	West, James.
C. B. Glass, 3d Corpl.	Holifield, J. R.	Wilford, J. D.
F. B. Dunbar, 4th Corpl.	Holifield, W. J., Sr.	Williams, T. F.
	Jones, John.	Williams, J. R.
	Kinsey, T. M.	



## COMPANY "F"

L. J. Sherrill, Capt.	W. M. Rust, 1st Corpl.	Hays, Archie.
J. W. Logan, Capt.	R. Lanham, 2d Corpl.	Hayes, J. W.
F. D. Bailey, 1st Lieut.	E. B. Howle, 2d Corpl.	Hudleston, George.
I. J. Garrett, 1st Lieut.	D. Hall, 2d Corpl.	Keesee, W. M.
T. F. Roberts, 2d Lieut.	J. Mashew, 3d Corpl.	Mercer, W. C.
J. W. Logan, 2d Lieut.	J. A. Williams, 3d Corpl.	Morris, Wm.
D. D. Fraser (or J. D.), 2d Lieut.	R. L. Hamilton, 4th Corpl.	Page, C. H.
J. J. Garrett, 1st Sergt.	Adolphus Mabray, 4th Corpl.	Percell, Thomas.
W. W. Sampson, 1st Sergt.		Percell, Neely.
W. O'Neal, 1st Sergt.		Purcell, Albert.
W. H. Simpson, 1st Sergt.		Percell, C. J.
J. Bishop, 2d Sergt.	Allen, Raman.	Ragsdale, J. M.
J. J. Garrett, 2d Sergt.	Allen, J. R.	Ragsdale, J. B.
R. Lammon, 2d Sergt.	Allcock, Jonathan.	Ransom, B. Y.
W. S. Bishop, 2d Sergt.	Beneditti, Martin.	Ransom, J. E.
J. R. Fraser, 2d Sergt.	Bone, C. C.	Reed, Morgan.
W. S. Bishop, 3d Sergt.	Brown, John (S).	Rix, J. J. (or Rux)
J. T. Nargan, 3d Sergt.	Davis, Samuel.	Ross, John T.
W. O'Neal, 3d Sergt.	Drew, Benjamin.	Rust, Wm.
J. P. Smith, 3d Sergt.	Enloe, W. J.	Simpson, S. F.
W. Bishop, 4th Sergt.	Fraser, D. J.	Singleton, J. M.
W. O'Neal, 4th Sergt.	Gilbert, J. B.	Smith, David.
R. Lammon, 4th Sergt.	Gilbert, B. F.	Slayton, Samuel.
I. Mashew, 4th Sergt.	Hagan, John.	Stovall, W. H. H.
W. Keesee, 1st Corpl.	Hagan, J. T.	Tippey, John.
E. B. Howle, 1st Corpl.	Helton, James.	Virgil, V.
	Henderson, Jerry.	Watson, John.
	Henderson, John E.	Waver, Benjamin.
	Hays, J. E.	Williams, Jacob.

## COMPANY "G"

W. J. Stubblefield, Capt.	M. W. Martin, 4th Corpl.	Jackson, D. H.
D. L. Nowlin, Capt.	J. H. Utterback, Drum.	Jiles, James.
D. L. Nowlin, 1st Lieut.		Jones, R. J.
J. K. P. Wells, 1st Lieut.		Jones, B. H.
J. J. Hardison, 2d Lieut.	Allen, John.	Jones, H. A.
S. S. Nix, 2d Lieut.	Bazzell, R. J.	Kesler, Josiah.
W. H. Easley, 2d Lieut.	Bazzell, T. W.	Mahon, James.
R. C. Keys, 2d Lieut.	Beatty, R. E.	Mallory, W. H.
B. F. Brooks, 1st Sergt.	Brooks, J. S.	Manning, J.
J. Radford, 1st Sergt.	Calhoun, G. B. (or J. B.)	Manning, J. M.
R. C. Keys, 2d Sergt.	Collins, W. W.	Manuel, Aaron.
R. B. Palmer, 2d Sergt.	Collins, W.	Mohler, Thomas.
W. H. Roberts, 3d Sergt.	Cook, J. N.	McCarthy, J. R.
J. R. Singleton, 3d Sergt.	Culverson, W. T.	McDonald, G. C.
J. M. Ayers, 4th Sergt.	Dunn, W. R.	O'Neal, John.
R. A. Hart, 4th Sergt.	Ferrell, E. R.	Pitt, R. T.
W. H. Easley, 1st Corpl.	Ferrell, C. R.	Rains, Thomas M.
J. S. Robertson, 1st Corpl.	Foster, O. T.	Robertson, W. W.
A. H. Hopkins, 2d Corp.	Garland, J. A.	Rodgers, R.
C. C. Radford, 2d Corpl.	Garner, R. W.	Rodgers, S. W.
H. S. Morgan, 3d Corpl.	Gordon, J. J.	Roland, J. B.
S. M. Wrather, 3d Corpl.	Graves, John H.	Roland, W. L.
R. L. Curd, 4th Corpl.	Holden, J. B.	Scott, S. W.
	Holden, G. W.	Singleton, S. H.
	Holland, Richard.	Skaggs, A. P.
	Hopkins, Elisha (H.)	Stone, B. F.
		Swindle, W. T.

Swindle, J. H.  
Trice, T. M.  
Tucker, J. P.  
Turner, J. M.

Turner, C. T.  
Vance, W. T.  
Venable, Thomas.  
Venable, T. L.

Warsham, Thos.  
Williams, S. J.  
Williams, Isaac J.  
Worsham, T. M.

## COMPANY "H"

H. S. Hale, Capt.  
C. W. Jetton, Capt.  
J. M. Whitworth,  
1st Lieut.  
T. E. Dodds, 1st Lieut.  
J. D. A. Hale, 1st Lieut.  
T. E. Dodds, 2d Lieut.  
J. A. Rucker, 2d Lieut.  
J. D. A. Hale, 2d Lieut.  
T. G. Burt, 2d Lieut.  
F. U. Dodds, 1st Sergt.  
J. B. Howard, 1st Sergt.  
J. D. A. Hale, 2d Sergt.  
M. F. Morris, 2d Sergt.  
H. M. Ballard, 3d Sergt.  
J. W. Morris, 4th Sergt.  
P. W. Sims, 4th Sergt.  
C. H. Caldwell, 1st Corp.  
J. W. Morris, 1st Corp.  
T. G. Burt, 1st Corp.  
J. H. Sugg, 1st Corp.  
J. W. Morris, 2d Corp.  
J. H. Taylor, 2d Corp.  
T. G. Burt, 2d Corp.  
J. B. Timons, 2d Corp.  
H. W. Morris, 2d Corp.

J. H. Taylor, 3d Corp.  
S. M. Story, 3d Corp.  
J. Oary, 3d Corp.  
J. H. Sugg, 3d Corp.  
W. M. Dick, 3d Corp.  
W. M. Brown, 3d Corp.  
S. M. Story, 4th Corp.  
H. W. Morris, 4th Corp.  
W. M. Brown, 4th Corp.  
W. M. Dick, 4th Corp.

Barbour, J. R.  
Bennett, T. D.  
Bennett, J. W.  
Callahan, P.  
Carrington, J. H.  
Cochrum, W. A.  
Cook, V. Y.  
Crider, G. C.  
Drouds, H. P.  
Drouds, W. J.  
Fox, J. M.  
Gilbert, John.  
Glover, James.  
Hamlin, H.  
Hamlin, Joel.

Horn, M.  
Hudspeth, R. M.  
Imboden, M.  
King, R. B.  
King, J. W.  
Leech, J. Wesley.  
Linch, W. J.  
Long, N. B.  
Lynch, W. G.  
Manuel, A.  
Morris, J. C.  
McCane, J. J.  
McLane, J. J.  
Northington, G. W.  
Page, J. J.  
Paschall, L.  
Powers, D.  
Richman, J. B.  
Sanders, B.  
Shoate, J. G.  
Story, W. H.  
Thurmon, W. H.  
Ward, J.  
Wade, R. H.  
Wiggins, J. W.

## COMPANY "I"

H. C. Campbell, Capt.  
D. S. Campbell, Capt.  
J. S. Carey, 1st Lieut.  
H. W. Judge, 1st Lieut.  
A. Campbell, 1st Lieut.  
D. S. Campbell,  
2d Lieut.  
J. Mahon, 2d Lieut.  
A. Campbell, 2d Lieut.  
J. C. Wilson, 2d Lieut.  
W. Parham, 2d Lieut.  
H. W. Judge, 1st Sergt.  
W. Parham, 1st Sergt.  
A. S. Asbell, 1st Sergt.  
W. T. Parham, 2d Sergt.  
J. McClellan, 2d Sergt.  
A. S. Asbell, 2d Sergt.  
A. J. Carr, 2d Sergt.  
J. Mahon, 3d Sergt.  
S. B. Wilson, 3d Sergt.  
W. Lawson, 3d Sergt.  
A. J. Carr, 3d Sergt.  
J. Kittrell, 3d Sergt.  
A. S. Asbell, 4th Sergt.  
A. J. Carr, 4th Sergt.

J. A. Stubbs, 4th Sergt.  
A. J. Waddel, 5th Sergt.  
J. Parker, 1st Corp.  
W. Furlong, 1st Corp.  
P. B. Mahon, 1st Corp.  
J. Kittrell, 1st Corp.  
A. S. Polsgrove,  
1st Corp.  
P. B. Mahon, 2d Corp.  
S. Henry, 2d Corp.  
J. A. Stubbs, 2d Corp.  
T. Jones, 2d Corp.  
J. Mott, 3d Corp.  
J. A. Stubbs, 3d Corp.  
R. B. Marr, 3d Corp.  
W. Furlong, 4th Corp.  
P. B. Mahon, 4th Corp.  
J. Palsgrove, 4th Corp.  
P. B. Mahon, Drummer.

Ady, Jacob.  
Aihley, D. C.  
Baker, J. T.  
Binford, W.  
Burns, W. M.

Burns, S. B.  
Bynum, E. T.  
Byrd, G. W.  
Campbell, Joseph.  
Cline, Wm.  
Coleman, C.  
Cobb, Jasper.  
Cobb, J. C.  
Crutcher, H. C.  
Crutchfield, W. A.  
Dixon, A. H.  
Donevan, James.  
Fields, Wm.  
Fields, J. J.  
Fields, W. L.  
Fisher, W. P.  
Glascoe, Robert.  
Gore, J. A.  
Gore, Lewis.  
Griffin, J.  
Handley, Samuel.  
Handbury, Thos. P.  
Harper, R. H.  
Hicks, Robert.  
Higgs, John.

Johnson, P.	Murray, Patrick.	Snodgrass, J. W.
Langford, Willis.	McClanahan, Wm. T.	Smith, R. C.
Lawson, W. H.	McIntosh, J. G.	Spain, Thomas.
Lawson, J. T.	Owens, Charles W.	Steel, W. F.
Lemmons, J. W.	Palsgrove, A. T.	Stubbs, P.
Mahon, P. J.	Parham, C. H.	Thorn, W. H.
Matheny, W. S.	Parker, J. G.	Wiggs, W. J.
Matheny, J. S.	Price, Jno. R.	Wilson, B. F.
Mills, J. S.	Proctor, B. K.	Wyatt, T. M.
Muloney, M. F.	Reeves, R. H.	Young, A. J.
Murphy, S. W.	Robinson, J. B.	Young, E. J.

## COMPANY "K"

R. C. Flournoy, Capt.	Campbell, Harry.	Paschal, Bruce.
R. H. Thompson,	Campbell, J. Y.	Pate, A. J.
1st Lieut.	Cox, J. P.	Patterson, John.
D. J. Flournoy, 2d Lieut.	Crossland, F. W.	Pentenmost, F. J.
J. M. Arnold, 2d Lieut.	Crump, J. R.	Phillips, J. J.
A. V. Webber, 1st Sergt.	Cumby, Green.	Phillips, J. M.
M. Hackler, 1st Sergt.	Davis, Thomas.	Pierce, Edward.
J. W. Stellar, 2d Sergt.	Gervan, Ezekiel.	Pool, David.
W. T. McNair, 2d Sergt.	Ghost, George.	Richardson, R. F.
H. G. Rowland,	Gregory, Edward.	Ricker, G. W.
3d Sergt.	Greenwood, F. H.	Rodin, W.
J. Christian, 3d Sergt.	Hargut, George.	Saines, Wm.
W. Sanford, 4th Sergt.	Hirst, John.	Secress, Robt.
J. Swob, 5th Sergt.?	Hoskins, Lewis J.	Secress, Anderson.
R. Cantrell, 1st Corpl.	House, E. A.	Shields, George.
J. Davis, 1st Corpl.	Jackson, B. F.	Short, David.
J. Nethery, 2d Corpl.	Johnson, Samuel.	Singard, J. T.
B. G. Dalton, 2d Corpl.	Landreth, Frank.	Skinner, W. A.
J. Hoskins, 3d Corpl.	Leedom, S. M.	Smith, H.
J. L. Rice, 3d Corpl.	Lunsford, Lafe.	Stellar, J. G.
D. E. Rose, 4th Corpl.	Merritt, John.	Taylor, James.
Beaums, Frank?	Mitchell, J.	Tindall, C. H.
Beeson, A.	Montgomery, J. L.	Thornberry, Joseph
Black, Christopher.	Moore, J. S.	Williams, John.
Blacklock, Robt.	Moore, J. C.	Wilson, B.
Bruce, Isaac.	Newman, John.	Windon, J. H.
Buckler, Wm. H.	Nutty, James.	Worthington, L.









TEN DOLLAR CONFEDERATE NOTE.



## SOURCES OF INFORMATION.

Official records from the "War of the Rebellion."  
Confederate Military History.  
Rev. Stanley; J. Stoddard Johnston.  
Reports of Officers.  
Letters from Survivors.  
Wythe's and Anderson's Histories of Forrest.  
Ed. Porter Thompson, and others.













